



Center *for* Research Libraries
GLOBAL RESOURCES NETWORK

The Center for Research Libraries scans to provide digital delivery of its holdings. In some cases problems with the quality of the original document or microfilm reproduction may result in a lower quality scan, but it will be legible. In some cases pages may be damaged or missing. Files include OCR (machine searchable text) when the quality of the scan and the language or format of the text allows.

If preferred, you may request a loan by contacting Center for Research Libraries through your Interlibrary Loan Office.

Rights and usage

Materials digitized by the Center for Research Libraries are intended for the personal educational and research use of students, scholars, and other researchers of the CRL member community. Copyrighted images and texts may not be reproduced, displayed, distributed, broadcast, or downloaded for other purposes without the expressed, written permission of the copyright owner.

Center for Research Libraries

Identifier: 51c19312-b107-4011-b5ab-64846cb63fa7

Range: Scans 001 - 122

Downloaded on: 2022-05-24 19:00:51

PROTECTORS OF SLAVES REPORTS.

RETURN to an Address to His Majesty, dated 15 December 1830;—*for*,

COPY OF ANY REPORTS

WHICH MAY HAVE BEEN RECEIVED

FROM THE PROTECTORS OF SLAVES

IN THE COLONIES OF

Demerara, Berbice, Trinidad, St. Lucia, the Cape of Good Hope and Mauritius,

Since the last similar REPORTS presented to Parliament from each of these Colonies respectively; together with Copies of the Proceedings and Decisions in each case of Complaint between Masters and Slaves, whether the Proceedings may have terminated before the Protector, or may have been referred to Colonial Magistrates, or other Public Officers or Courts.

PART II.—BERBICE.

Colonial Department, }
Downing-street, }
3 March 1831. }

HOWICK.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
10 March 1831.

S C H E D U L E.

PART II.—BERBICE.

No.

- 1.—Copy of a Despatch from Lieutenant Governor Beard to Secretary Sir George Murray, dated 18th March 1829; enclosing Protector's Report to 28th February 1828 (Three Enclosures) - - - - - p. 3
 - 2.—Copy of a Despatch from Secretary Sir George Murray to Lieutenant Governor Beard, dated 1 September 1829 (One Enclosure) - - - - - p. 43
 - 3.—Copy of a Despatch from Lieutenant Governor Beard to Secretary Sir George Murray, dated 25 September 1829, enclosing Report to 31 August 1829 - - - p. 45
 - 4.—Copy of a Despatch from Secretary Sir George Murray to Lieutenant Governor Beard, dated 9 January 1830 - - - - - p. 67
 - 5.—Copy of a Despatch from Lieutenant Governor Beard to Secretary Sir George Murray, dated 15 May 1830, enclosing Report to 1 March 1830 - - - . p. 68
 - 6.—Copy of a Despatch from Secretary Sir George Murray to Lieutenant Governor Beard, dated 6 October 1830 - - - - - p. 107
 - 7.—Copy of a Despatch from Secretary Sir George Murray to Lieutenant Governor Beard, dated 24 November 1828 (referred to in the preceding Despatch of 6 October 1830) - - - - - p. 109
 - 8.—Copy of a Despatch from Lieutenant Governor Beard to Secretary Sir George Murray, dated 14th October 1830 (Nine Enclosures) - - - - - p. 110
 - 9.—Copy of a Despatch from Viscount Goderich to Major General Sir B. D'Urban, dated 20th April 1831 - - - - - p. 121
-

PROTECTORS OF SLAVES REPORTS.

PART II.—BERBICE.

N^o 1.

DESPATCH from Lieutenant Governor *Beard* to Secretary Sir *George Murray*,
&c. &c. &c.

(With Three Enclosures.)

PART II.

BERBICE.

Correspondence.

SIR,

Berbice, 18th March 1829.

I HAVE the honour to transmit the Report of the Protector of Slaves and its several accompanying Documents, detailing the proceedings in his office for the half year ending 28th February last; and also, the Report of the Fiscal, of his proceedings in cases which have been referred to him during that period by the Protector.

I deemed it necessary to lay Mr. Power's Report before the Council, and I have now the honour to transmit the Minutes of proceedings in Council thereon, dated 4th and 11th March 1829, to which I respectfully beg leave to call your particular attention. Although the Council have advised the suspension of Mr. Power from his office, and much as I conceive his conduct deserves the adoption of such a measure; yet not knowing the arrangements contemplated by His Majesty's Government, respecting public officers in the Colony, in the event of the proposed union of Berbice with Demerara and Essequibo taking place,—I have considered it to be more prudent to refer this unpleasant subject home, rather than produce any inconvenience or embarrassment, by suspending Mr. Power in the first instance. I, however, feel confident that you, Sir, will visit the conduct of this officer with due severity, and teach him and all other subordinate officers that they cannot insult or treat the head of the Government with disrespect, with impunity.

I have, &c.

(signed) *H. Beard.*

REPORT of the Fiscal on Cases referred to him by the Protector, during Six Months,
ending on 28th February 1829.

SIR,

Fiscal's Office, Berbice, 5th March 1829.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency the result of my proceedings as public prosecutor, in certain cases referred to me by the Protector of Slaves for my consideration, since the 1st September last.

Fiscal's Report.

In the case of the Complaint of the negro Jan Zwart, who, at the sale of Plantation Cruysburg, had been separated from his wife and children.

My proceedings in this case I had the honour to lay before your Excellency, on the 31st October last. Having entertained a doubt whether the separation of this man from his wife, which was voluntary on their part, was illegal, or contrary to the true meaning of the Slave Code, dated 25th September 1826; the question remained undecided. Your Excellency having directed that I would adopt immediate measures for the purpose of annulling the sale of said slave, proceedings at law will be brought before the Court at its next ordinary meeting for that purpose.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Fiscal's Report.

In the case of the Complaint of the negro slave Alabaster, the property of J. B. Walraven, complaining that he was separated from his family, at the sale of Plantation Cruysburg.

On inquiry, it proved that this slave, who was apparently about thirty years of age, had been sold separate from his two brothers, both of them grown up men; the Slave Code admitting the separation of families after obtaining the age of sixteen years. This slave was informed the Fiscal could afford him no redress.

In the case of the Complaint of the mulatto female slave Christina, belonging to Plantation Nieuwe Vigilantie.

I informed the Protector, on the 29th October last, that slaves with European blood, on the paternal side, were not usually treated like predial slaves, they were chiefly employed as domestics or mechanics, but that there was no Colonial law to prohibit them from being occasionally employed in the field; this, however, was unusual, except on emergent occasions, or as a mode of punishment for ill conduct.

In the case of the Complaint of the negress Fanny, complaining of being assaulted by the free black man Johannes.

Johannes admitted the charge; he was sentenced by me to be kept in solitary confinement for fourteen days, on plantains and water.

In the case of the Complaint of the negress Dorinda.

The accused, Betsey Furnace, being very far advanced in pregnancy, this complaint was not immediately inquired into, and in consequence of subsequent indisposition, it was further postponed. She denies the offensive part of the charge, and having called several witnesses in support of her statement, the case is yet under consideration.

In the case of the Complaint of the slave Jan Zwart, for being illegally confined for eight days in the hospital, by order of his master J. L. Barnstedt.

This case was inquired into before the Honourable Commissaries of the Court of Criminal Justice. I have already reported to your Excellency that the complaint of this slave was unfounded, and that no testimony was adduced to support an action against Mr. Barnstedt.

In the case of the Complaint of the slaves Coenraad and Geluk, employed by J. L. Barnstedt on Carel and Willem's Hoop, complaining of being supplied with yellow or ripe plantains, unfit for daily use, and deprived of all substance.

On an inquiry into this complaint, it was satisfactorily proven, that the statement of a punt being sent to Plantation La Prudence once every three weeks for plantains, was untrue; and it also appeared, from the delivery of plantains from that property, for the use of the slaves on Carel and Willem's Hoop, and from the time necessarily required to transport them, namely, three days and a half, the plantains could not be in the yellow or ripe state they were represented to be. It was admitted by Mr. de Quay, the manager of Carel and Willem's Hoop, that the negroes received salt fish only once a fortnight, instead of weekly, as is customary on other estates. This was accounted for by the slaves working at different places. Bills of parcels were produced, to show that 38 quintals of fish had been purchased in four months, for the use of the slaves on Carel and Willem's Hoop, consisting of 87 souls. The quantity of fish issued to the slaves every fortnight, was equal to that generally allowed on other estates, for the same space of time. One of the proprietors, Mr. Barnstedt, had desired for the future that the allowance should be served weekly.

Upon the whole it appeared to me, on due investigation, that the complaint was without foundation. I therefore directed the slave Coenraad to receive 25 stripes, and to be worked for the future in Mr. Barnstedt's task gang; and the slave Geluk, a young man, to be punished by solitary confinement on Carel and Willem's Hoop at night, for three weeks, to be plentifully supplied with food and water by Mr. de Quay, each night, previous to confinement.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

His Excellency H. Beard, Esq.
Lieut. Governor.

M. Bennett, Fiscal.

COPY of the Fiscal's Answer of the 12th February 1829 to the Protector's Letter of the same date, omitted by him in the Documents attached to the Book of Complaints of Slaves, No. 6.

SIR,

Fiscal's Office, Berbice, 12th February 1829.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your reply to my letter of this day, relative to the case of the slave Jan Zwart; not having contemplated any punishment, save the admonition described in my letter for preferring an ungrounded complaint against his owner, your protest in this respect is useless.

The Instructions from His Majesty's Government, as conveyed in a despatch to his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, appear to be intended for the Protector's Office, and not that of the Fiscal. By the Fiscal's authority, slaves committing offences are punished, and this authority the law recognises.

With

With respect to the protest you make against Jan Zwart's removal to Plantation Carel & Willem's Hoop, I am to inform you I have no authority to prevent a proprietor employing in a lawful manner any of his slaves on any of his properties. At the time you sent Jan Zwart's complaint to me for prosecution, you stated Jan Zwart then awaited my orders in the barracks; surely this implied he was transferred to me. Unless, therefore, you procure an order from the Lieutenant Governor to detain him in jail, or take upon yourself the responsibility of so doing, it is evidently my duty to instruct the Under-Sheriff to deliver him to such person as his master may send for him.

The representation made of the breach of the 24th Article of the Slave Code, shall have my immediate attention.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient humble servant,

(A true Copy.) *M. S. Bennett, Fiscal.*

M. S. Bennett, Fiscal.

D. Power, Esq. H. M. Protector of Slaves.

EXTRACT from the MINUTES of the Proceedings of the Honourable the Council of Government of the Colony of Berbice.

Wednesday, 4th March 1829. After Prayers.

HIS Excellency laid before the Council the Report made to him, for transmission to His Majesty's Government, by Mr. Power, the Protector of Slaves, of the proceedings of his office during the half year ending the 28th of February last; and, in doing so, said that he was reluctantly obliged to call the serious attention of the Council to this extraordinary document, and the still more extraordinary documents annexed to it. His Excellency observed, that he had frequently had occasion to regret the violent and intemperate conduct of Mr. Power in the Colony, since his return from Europe; but although he had frequently heard reports from persons of veracity respecting it, yet as he had never had any thing officially brought before him on the subject, he had refrained from taking any notice of it, in the hope that time and reflection would teach Mr. Power that he must at least conduct himself with propriety as a public servant, and with due respect and submission to the local authorities. His Excellency had, however, to regret that his just expectations in this respect had not been realized. On a perusal of the Report now laid before the Council, it would be seen that Mr. Power had introduced and argued upon subjects, with which, as protector of Slaves, he could have no right to interfere. It appeared to his Excellency that Mr. Power had made himself party to a Cause now pending before the Court of Justice, and had assumed to himself the judicial authority to argue points of evidence connected with that cause, with which he could have no right of interference whatsoever. He had, it would seem, attempted to impede the course of justice, by refusing to record in his office the certificate of the Rev. Mr. Rowland, the Rector of the Colony, respecting the capacity of a certain female Slave to understand the nature of an oath. This was in direct opposition to the provisions of the thirty-fifth clause of the new Slave Code, respecting Slave Evidence, which makes it imperative on the Protector or Assistant Protector to record every certificate of this description, when presented to him for that purpose, and clearly gives him no right whatsoever to judge of its validity; that being the province of the Court alone in any cause before it, where such certificate may be attempted to be made available. But Mr. Power has not satisfied himself with this breach of his public duty and irregularity, but has gratuitously, and without the slightest apparent reason, disgracefully adopted and made himself the vehicle for disseminating a most base and wicked slander against the Governor in his judicial capacity. His Excellency referred the Council particularly to a Letter annexed to Mr. Power's Report, dated the 16th of January 1829, addressed to him by Simon Fraser. His Excellency observed, that his surprise and indignation at having that scandalous document presented to him by the Protector, for the purpose of being transmitted to His Majesty's Government, was more than he was willing, or indeed was able to express! It is impossible that it could have been intended for any other purpose than to offer an indignity and insult to the head of the Government and the judicial authority. His Excellency solemnly denied ever having in any manner interfered or attempted to interfere in the manner imputed to him. The insinuation made by Simon Fraser, and so readily adopted by Mr. Power, was base and malignant in the extreme. It had some time ago been reported to his Excellency, that Mr. Rowland had been greatly importuned respecting the granting some certificates under the new Ordinance; and that some of the parties, in a Suit then and now pending before the Court of Justice, had been tampering with him, and endeavouring to intimidate him in the performance of his sacred duties. His Excellency, in an accidental interview with Mr. Rowland, informed him of these representations, and advised him not to allow any person, under any circumstances whatsoever, to interfere with him in the discharge of his clerical duties.

His Excellency, without reference to the name of any individual or to any cause pending in the Courts, advised Mr. Rowland generally to be guided by a conscientious discharge of his religious functions; but never in any manner or at any time attempted to influence or bias him.

PART II.
BERBICE.

The Report of Mr. Power, and the several documents annexed to it, were then read by the Secretary, when the Council unanimously concurred in the sentiments expressed by his Excellency on this subject; and stated their opinion to be, that Mr. Power had acted most reprehensibly and disgracefully in presuming to transmit to his Excellency Mr. Fraser's gross and libellous Letter of the 16th of January last.

A considerable discussion then ensued, as to what course it would be most proper to advise his Excellency to pursue towards Mr. Power, for the gross indignity and insult which he had presumed to offer to His Majesty's Representative and the judicial authority; when the majority of the Council advised his Excellency immediately to suspend Mr. Power from the functions of his office until His Majesty's pleasure should be made known.

(A true Extract.) *Ja' Shanks, Deputy Secretary.*

EXTRACT from the MINUTES of the Proceedings of the Honourable the Council of Government of the Colony of *Berbice*.

Wednesday, March 11th, 1829. After Prayers.

HIS Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, with reference to his observations on the Minute of the 4th instant, just signed, respecting the Letter of Simon Fraser, therein alluded to, stated, that he had directed Mr. Daly, the King's Advocate, to wait upon Mr. Rowland, and request him to state in writing, what he the Lieutenant Governor had actually said to him; and now submitted a Statement, signed by Mr. Rowland, which was read, and ordered to be recorded.

Vide Appendix. (A true Extract).

READ in Council of Government, *Berbice*, this 11th March 1829,

Berbice, March 6th, 1829.

I MET his Excellency the Governor, one afternoon upon the front dam, and he said to me, Mr. Rowland, I understand that some people have been troubling you respecting a certificate for slave evidence;—to which I said, Yes. To which his Excellency added, I think you do very wrong to allow any body to interfere with you; you alone are responsible, and ought to be the best judge whether a person is qualified or not; it never had been done in the Colony; and his Excellency did neither mention any person's name nor cause whatsoever. And I declare, that I was not influenced by the Governor, in the slightest degree; my only reason for refusing the slave to be examined publicly, was from a conviction that it would be wrong; and as Mr. Daly had refused to be present during the examination, I would not subject myself to the misrepresentation of one party.

Tho' Rowland, Rector.

Sworn before me, at *Berbice*, by the Reverend Thomas Rowland, on the 20th of March 1829, as being a correct and true Statement in every respect.

M. Daly, Esq.

H. Beard, Lieut' Governor.

By Command,—*Ch' Bird, Gov' Secy.*

(A true Copy.)

Ja' Shanks, Dep' Secy.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

Separate Documents for the purpose of illustrating and affording ready Reference to the Protector's Report, for Six Months, ending on 28th February 1829.

LIST of COMPLAINTS, as noted in the Complaint Book, which were preferred to the Protector, by Proprietors against their Slaves, from 1st September 1828 to 28th February 1829, inclusive; with the DECISION pronounced thereon.

COMPLAINTS.

S. L. Rynveld against the slave *Remi*.

Peter Nicholson, manager of Plantation *Sandvoort*, against the creole gang of that estate.

John Ross against the female slaves upon his Plantation *Overyssel*.

PROTECTOR'S DECISION.

Remi sentenced for twelve days on the tread-mill, three spells a day.

The slave, *Domingo*, to receive forty lashes, and to be confined during the Christmas holidays. The women, *Syrinsky*, *Maria* and *Susette*, to suffer solitary confinement until the ensuing Monday, and to be confined during the holidays.

Eighteen women confined in the sick house from Saturday night until Monday morning. The women, *Ankey*, *Peggy*, *Amelia* and *Kate*, worked on the tread-mill for seven days; three spells each day.

LIST of COMPLAINTS, as noted in the Complaint Book, made by Slaves to the Protector, with his DECISIONS thereon, from 1st September 1828 to 28th February 1829, inclusive.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

COMPLAINTS.

1.—*Georgiana, Mersy, Sally, Sybella and Dido*, against the manager of Plantation Reliance.

2.—*Sarah* against another slave, named Peter Burnett.

3.—*Betty* against another slave, named Sarah.

4.—*Jan Zwart* against being separated from his family, at the sale of Plantation Cruysburg.

5.—*Jessy* against A. G. Burmester.

6.—*Alabaster* complains of having been sold separate from his family.

7.—*Christina* against the manager, for ordering her to work in the field.

8.—*Richard* against G. E. Overeem, for flogging him.

9.—*Jan Zwart* renews his former complaint.

10.—*Copel and Alexander* against J. J. D'Hankar, for not giving wages to the ferry-men on Sunday.

11.—*Fanny* against Johannes De Vry.

12.—*Dorinda* versus the free woman Betsey Furnace.

13.—*Jacob*.

14.—*Joris* against F. Janglen, for horse-whipping him.

15.—*Maria*, of Plantation Hampshire, against several slaves belonging to Plantation Albion.

Jan Zwart, in furtherance of his former complaint.

16.—*Thomas Duggin* against his slaves.

17.—*Frederick, Thomas, Daniel, & Culley*, against their manager.

18.—*Jason* against W^{ter} Reehorst.

19.—*Tom* against William Pashley, for beating him with a large stick.

20.—*Geluk and Conraad* against the proprietors of Plantation Karel and Willem's Hoop.

21.—*Quaco* against Mr. M'Kay.

22.—*January* against Lieut. Sherburne, a barrack-master of the army.

PROTECTOR'S DECISION.

Georgiana to be deprived of the whole of her clothes, except the "estate's working dress," and to suffer solitary imprisonment from Saturday evening till Monday morning for the space of one month; and to be in solitary confinement at the next Christmas holidays. Mersy, Sally, Sybella and Dido to be placed in the stocks for three hours on Sunday.

Both parties reprimanded.

Sarah is directed to pay Betty the sum of money due to her.

Referred to the Fiscal.

Defendant agrees to pay Jessy for a pair of ear-rings which he had mislaid, and the complaint is dropped.

Referred to the Fiscal.

None.

The Protector recommends a compromise.

Referred to the Fiscal.

Mr. D'Hankar is told that he must pay wages to the slaves on Sunday, but is recommended to lay the case before the Council of Government.

The Protector writes to the Fiscal to have J. De Vry made an example to this * "worthless set of persons," and the Fiscal accordingly places him in solitary confinement for fourteen days, to be fed during that time upon plantains and water.

Referred to the Fiscal for prosecution.

Complaint declared to be unfounded.

The Protector recommends a compromise, which is effected.

This matter is, after some trouble, amicably arranged.

Referred to the Fiscal.

Referred to the Fiscal.

Referred to the district magistrate.

Undecided.

The Protector recommends a compromise between the parties.

Referred to the Fiscal.

The complaint is considered to be unfounded.

Lieut. Sherburne agrees to sell January and his mother.

* Note.—Johannes de Vry is a manumitted slave.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

LIST taken from the Monthly Returns of the Under-Sheriff, of SLAVES ordered by the Protector to be worked on the Tread-Mill, but whose cases, and the investigations consequent thereon, *are not recorded by the Protector* in his Book of Complaints, ending on 28th February 1829.

1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	+
Names of Slaves.	Their Colour.	To whom they belong.	No. of Spells to which they are sentenced.	By whose Authority.	Offence for which they are worked.	
Adjuba -	Black -	Lewis Manor -	20 Spells weekly	Protector	Cruelty to her Child -	
Simon -	Ditto	Sandvoort -	20 Spells weekly	Ditto -	Runaway - -	
Maria -	Ditto	S. Rader -	14 Spells weekly	Ditto -	Ditto - - -	
Margaritta -	Ditto	W. Henery -	14 Spells weekly	Ditto -	Ditto - - -	
Jacob -	Ditto	L. Warren -	10 Spells - -	Ditto -	Unfounded complaint -	
+ 7.	8.	9.	10.	11.		
Date of Confinement.	Date and Hours of Working.	No. of Spells ordered daily.	When Discharged.	Remarks of the Gaol Surgeon.		
23 Sept. - 1828	8 & 4 o'clock.	2	6 Oct. - 1828	None.		
23 Sept. - —	8 & 4 o'clock.	2	10 October.	—		
22 Sept. - —	8 & 4; 15 min ^a a spell.	2	9 October.	—		
13 Jan. - 1829	7 & 4 —	2	17 Jan. - 1829	—		
23 Jan. - —	7 & 4 —	2	31 Jan. - —	—		

LIST of PUNISHMENTS directed by the Protector to be inflicted on SLAVES, from the 1st September 1828 to the 28th February 1829, inclusive, as appears on reference to his Book of Complaints for that period.

Case as numbered in the Complaint Book.	NAMES OF THE SLAVES.	The Punishment directed by the Protector.
1.	Remi - - - -	- - Twelve days on the tread-mill, three spells a day.
2.	Georgiana, Mersy, Sally, Sebella, and Dido.	- - Georgiana to be deprived of all her finery, and not allowed to wear any other than the estate's working dress, and to be confined solitarily from Saturday evening to Monday morning, for one month; and on the next Christmas holidays also, to be in solitary confinement. Mersy, Sally, Sebella, and Dido, to be put for three hours in the public stocks, on the following Sunday.
14.	Domingo, and the female Slaves Syrinsky, Maria, and Susette.	- - Domingo to receive forty lashes. - - Syrinsky, Maria, and Susette, to be kept in solitary confinement until the ensuing Monday, and also to be confined during the holidays.
15.	Eighteen Women - - Peggy, Ankey, Amelia, and Kate.	- - Confined in the sick house from Saturday night till Monday morning. - - To be worked on the tread-mill for seven days; three spells each day.

LETTER from David Power, Protector of Slaves, to His Excellency Lieut. Gov. Beard, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, 28th February 1829.

IN laying before your Excellency, the periodical returns of my office for the last six months, it is unnecessary for me to make any comments on the most important part, viz. the correspondence annexed; as the question that correspondence embraces, will be best elucidated by its perusal.

On

On reference to the Punishment Returns, I find that there has been an Increase of punishments amongst the Female gangs of slaves, but as they were mostly of a milder kind, namely, in solitary confinement, or imprisonment in the bedstocks, the increase is most probably to be attributed to a very large coffee crop, in comparison with former years; and where, from the apprehension of bad weather, every effort was made by the planter to obtain his fullest share of labour, according to law.

The number of punishments by Stripes, inflicted in the former six months, were 1,095; there is, happily, a trifling decrease this last period, the number being 1,078.

Under the head of Solitary Confinement, I perceived that an attempt was made by some, to fix Friday, Saturday and Sunday, for the three days prescribed by law; if such a practice was to become general, the Sunday would be converted from a day of labour to a day of punishment.

It is but justice to say, that having in various interviews with Planters and others, reprobated that practice, it has considerably diminished. It is true, that negroes conceive the deprivation of a Sunday, a greater punishment than even stripes; and therefore, towards hardened and incorrigible offenders, when adjudged by the order of a magistrate, is attended with beneficial effect. To guard, however, against every difficulty, as the clause respecting solitary confinement is very ambiguous, it would be an improvement, in my humble judgment, to have introduced, in a parenthesis, the words "Sundays excepted."

In the Abstract of Recorded Punishments, I have placed under different heads, the punishments adjudged by the Protector, in his capacity as civil magistrate, and those inflicted by the order of the civil magistrate, or Assistant Protector. As the exercise of any such power by the Protector, has altogether ceased, it is a gratification to me to show, that when exercised, it was never abused.

MANUMISSIONS.

The number of Manumissions effected for the last six months, were twenty-one; and the number of those in legal progress, are twenty-six.

MARRIAGES.

The number of Licenses granted for the last six months, were eleven; they consisted principally of the slaves of Catharinasburg, on whose application, licenses were given by me to Mr. Vos, of the Lutheran community, so far back as the 20th April 1827; but which remained unattended to until my return to this Colony.

It is impossible that I should leave this topic of my duty, without repeating to your Excellency, my humble acknowledgments for your prompt interposition in the case of Jan Zwart, the details of which are at length inserted in my Complaint Book, No. 19. It will be of the greatest service to the progress of the slave amelioration, to have this question of separating families, by voluntary sale, definitively ascertained by law; indeed, when I refer to what passed in Catharinasburg, and which has since been happily arranged, by the good feelings of the creditors of Mr. Gallez, I feel persuaded that many of the benefits of the Ordinance, such as the possession of property or land, can rarely attach to predial negroes, until they are affixed to the soil by law.

SAVINGS BANK.

The amount of Deposits for the last six months, made in the Savings Bank under my superintendence, has been *f.* 1,204., which, added to the former amount deposited, gives a total of *f.* 5,978. or 423*l.* sterling; the interest due to the depositors, for the last year, was paid them up to the 1st of January 1829, and amounted to *f.* 225. *s.* 14., or 16*l.* 3*s.* sterling. I have to thank Mr. Becie, the Deputy Receiver General, for this advance from his private funds, he not having any public assets in his chest.

The correspondence to which I alluded in the previous part of my Report, refers to the proceedings at Canje, and the steps taken by me to substantiate the claim of the negro Friday, to a house and piece of land, the restoration of which he sought from me, as Protector of Slaves, on the 14th November 1826. The proceedings in this case are essential for me, to show that the delay occasioned, was not to be attributed to me; and that the claim which I called upon the King's Advocate, Mr. M. Daly, to make, by legal process, was such, as I was enabled, with the assistance of my law adviser, Mr. Firebrace, conclusively to establish; the negro Friday being now reinstated in the possession of his house and land, by the decision of the Court of Civil Justice of this Colony.

The next subject has relation to a most important part of the system of slave amelioration; I allude particularly to the thirty-fifth and thirty-sixth clauses of the Ordinance of 25th September 1826. Considering the purport of those two clauses, and with the public documents before me, which manifestly show the intention of the legislature; I am deeply impressed, that the slaves entitled to be recorded in my office, as persons whose competency to give testimony in a court of justice should be unquestioned, were slaves who were sufficiently instructed, viz. that previous instruction was necessary, to guard against that great abuse of making, under a legal pretext, occasional witnesses in questions of disputed property, or other civil proceedings.

Mr. Canning, in submitting his Resolutions on this head, to Parliament, uses these words; "A course of Instruction," and the benefit that would arise from encouraging the feeling of belonging to "a meritorious class of negroes." The Right honourable Mr. Huskisson, in his despatch to the Governor of Jamaica, explains the object of this record in the Protector's office,

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

office, to be "The means of providing a cheap and effectual encouragement to good conduct, and of investing the religious *teachers* of slaves, with a powerful and legitimate influence over them."

Your Excellency will, I am persuaded, agree with me, that no encouragement to good conduct can be held out—that no powerful and legitimate influence can be obtained by the religious *teacher*, if, on the mere application of an owner, and without any previous instruction, a registry is to be made in my office, to qualify such negro for the attainment of that character, which was intended for an approved meritorious class. In such a case, there can arise no injury to any suitor before the Civil Court, as I am given to understand that slave evidence has been received in civil causes here, *quantum valeat*; indeed, I believe, in the question of a late divorce, *Semonelli versus* his wife, slave evidence was received without any certificate from my office being required.

I observe also, that in the corresponding clause of the *Trinidad* Order, passed by the King's Most Excellent Majesty in Council, at Carlton House, the 10th March 1824, and to which order your Excellency, in a despatch dated 30th October 1824, states, that you were instructed by the Right Honourable the Secretary of State, to prepare a draft of an analogous ordinance, to be issued in Berbice, there is the following provision: "Provided, nevertheless, That no person, being in a state of slavery, shall be admitted to give evidence in any civil suit or action in which his or her owner is directly concerned."

These general observations I venture to lay before your Excellency, under the strong impression that unless such an attempt be arrested in its commencement, it cannot in its operation have any other effect than to demoralize the more intelligent part of our slave population.

In the Divorce Cause now before the Court of Justices, the plaintiff called at my office at the end of November or beginning of December, to inquire whether, upon the record of sufficiently instructed slaves, a negress of his, named Zabelle, was so returned. I had not the means at the moment of answering him, as it was early in the morning, and Mr. Hart had not arrived at the office, in whose desk it was. At the usual office hour, a messenger came from him, to whom it was told, that no such name appeared on the record, but that perhaps, as other negroes on the record belonging to the same proprietor were returned to the office by the Rev. Mr. Wray, her name might have been omitted by him in mistake. The Rev. Mr. Wray called some day or two after on me, and stated, that though it was probable that the woman attended his chapel, that he never had instructed her; and as he understood that she had been baptized by the Rev. Mr. Rowland, within a few days, he, Mr. Wray, could not give the certificate required of him, and more especially when he understood that she was to be examined as a witness in a cause either begun or about to be instituted.

I heard no more of the subject until, being on public duty on the East Coast, I received the annexed correspondence from S. Fraser, esq. the Curator to the wife of the Proprietor, and against whom the process for a divorce is commenced.

I can only add, that this question, from a variety of circumstances, has been the most important that I have had to meet since I assumed the duties of my department; and it is one upon which I hope your Excellency may feel disposed to obtain the opinion of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State and of His Majesty's Attorney-General. No certificate has been officially presented to me, neither have I had any correspondence, emanating from myself, on the subject, save the present in my Report to your Excellency.

I am therefore the more anxious not to incur a responsibility, by affording a precedent, which in my humble belief would contradict and defeat the whole intention of His Majesty's Government, relative to the progressive elevation of the negro character.

I have the honour to be,

Your Excellency's most obedient and humble servant,

Sworn to before me, at Berbice, on the
2nd day of March 1829.

David Power,
H. M. Protector of Slaves.

H. Beard, Lieut.-Governor.

P. S.—With reference to the case of Jan Zwart, I beg leave to assure your Excellency of what I was persuaded myself, that he and the other slaves, separated from their families at the sale of Cruysburg, were returned to C. Kyte, esq., deputy vendue master, as single negroes, by the representatives of the estate; otherwise, had he had the slightest suspicion that they had been inserted on the reputed marriage record, he would not have allowed them to be placed on the vendue table.

D. P.
H. M. P.

LIST of Documents accompanying this Report :

- No. 1.—Abstract of Punishment Records.
 - No. 2.—Licenses for Marriages granted.
 - No. 3.—List of Manumissions in Legal Progress.
 - No. 4.—Deposits in Savings Bank.
 - No. 5.—List of Manumissions effected.
 - No. 6.—Copy Complaint Book, 1st September to 1st March 1829.
 - No. 7.—Copy of the Punishment Returns.
 - No. 8.—Report and Correspondence.
-

LETTER from Lieut. Governor *Beard* to *David Power*, Esq, Protector of Slaves.

PART II.
BERBICE.

SIR,

King's House, Berbice, 8th November 1828.

SOME circumstances of an unpleasant nature, having lately occurred at Plantation Catharinasburg, in the attempt to sell the negroes on that estate, the property of Mr. L. F. Gallez, under a decree of the Court of Civil Justice, by which that sale has been prevented; I have found it necessary to have the impediments to that sale immediately removed, and have therefore directed His Honor the Fiscal, properly supported, forthwith to proceed to Mr. Gallez's property, and adopt the most efficient measures for carrying the decree of the Court of Justice into effect.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

I am at the same time persuaded, that as the negro population look upon you not only as their Protector, but also their friend and adviser, your prompt interference with the slaves in question, on the present occasion, will be important to the interests of themselves, and have the most salutary effect in contributing to the removal of the present obstacles to the sale of these negroes.

I have therefore to request, that you will be pleased, with as little delay as possible, to accompany the Fiscal for this purpose to Plantation Catharinasburg, and with him adopt such measures as may appear most expedient, for giving effect to the orders of the Court of Justice.

You will have the goodness to make to me as early a report of your proceedings in this service, as circumstances will admit of.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(signed) *H. Beard*, Lieut' Governor.

LETTER from *D. Power*, Esq. Protector of Slaves, to His Excellency
Lieut. Governor *Beard*, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, 18th November 1828.

IN compliance with your Excellency's request, as conveyed to me in your Letter of the 8th of the present month, I immediately adopted the necessary measures to accompany his Honour the Fiscal, to Plantation Catharinasburgh. We started at two o'clock the same day, from town, and reached our destination at half past three, on the next, where we had the gratification to learn that the negroes adjudged for sale by the order of the Court of Civil Justice, had returned to their duties, and were then on the estate.

As it was Sabbath, we deemed it advisable to defer, until an early hour the next morning, any communication with the negroes; but at the same time, expressed to the manager our desire, that they should be assembled at an early hour the next morning, in front of the house. They so assembled, and answered respectively to their names as they were called from the roll, with the exception of a few invalids and others, that were necessarily absent.

His Honor the Fiscal, in a mild but firm tone, stated the object of his visit; he impressed upon them his regret that the embarrassments of their proprietor, had led to a separation from the other negroes of the estate, and from their houses and gardens, to which they were naturally attached, but that the law was paramount, and must be obeyed. It was far from his wish to add unnecessarily to their discomfort, but he felt it his bounden duty to tell them, that if they were not disposed to come down with him, willingly, he had the means of compelling them. They saw also before them the Protector, a gentleman sent out by the King, specially to watch over their interests, and he would also tell them what the law demanded of them, and what it was their duty to perform.

In a similar spirit, I ventured to enforce the necessity of obedience; that the negroes must recollect, that every amelioration of their condition by the law, imposed a stronger obligation on them, of paying a just obedience to authority; that though it were possible they laboured under some delusion, as to the mortgage under which they were to be sold, yet, if after this explanation they ventured to continue insubordinate, every step in such a progress would lead to more aggravated trouble, and that their innocent mothers, wives, sisters and children, might with themselves, probably be the sacrifice; for they must know well, that wherever the British flag flew, its laws must be obeyed.

It is but justice to the negroes to say, that whilst they admitted the necessity of obedience, they dwelt upon the hardship of their condition, with a sincerity to which every humane mind must have responded. They observed, that when they were first sent to Catharinasburgh, it was felt by them as a banishment; that time had reconciled them to a separation from every other part of the Colony, that they had erected comfortable negro houses, and cultivated extensive provision fields, that these provision fields were now in bearing; that their proprietor, the Colonel, had given every encouragement to their industry; and that they had, under such circumstances, become a comfortable and contented negro community. Besides, said they, we think we have claims upon the Government, and upon the whites [*many of them producing medals at the time*]; these medals, we obtained for our services, in attacking successfully a Maroon camp, in 1810; but what are they to us now? separated as we shall be, and cast upon other estates, cursed and disliked by the negroes for the very services for which we obtained them.

To this representation we could only reply, that it was their proprietor, Colonel Gallez, who had mortgaged them, and that no power could interpose with the legal rights of the creditor on the debtor.

At

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

At length we felt it necessary to ask of the negroes, first, whether they were disposed to go with us, and next, when they would be ready to embark. They evaded an answer to the first, but said that at all events they could not be ready before two months; that was declared impossible at once, by his Honor and myself; they then said at least two weeks; we replied, that they should have every assistance in taking with them their movable property, but it was out of the question that we should remain there a fortnight, and we were determined that they should proceed with us.

Observing that there was a tenacity of purpose in the negroes not voluntarily to specify a time, and persuaded that there was no disposition on their part to disobey a peremptory order, I at length stated to them, that on Thursday by twelve o'clock I expected every man of them, with their respective families, to embark on board the punts, and that if they did not comply to the hour with this arrangement, upon their own heads would be all the trouble and mischief that may follow. I should have remarked before, that this statement refers to two conferences with them, one in the morning and one in the evening of Monday, when the latter arrangement was concluded on.

It is also due to truth, that the negroes, on being questioned as to any interference on the part of their proprietor Mr. Gallez, to induce them to disobey the decision of the Court of Civil Justice, they declared most solemnly and unequivocally that he neither directly nor indirectly induced them to any such purpose; that, in fact, they had never gone from the plantation, but, as the day of sale came so suddenly upon them, they feared that they should have been dragged off by the individual purchaser that very evening, without being able to take their goods and little comforts with them.

During the interval to the Thursday, we found they were busy preparing for their departure; and it is with mortified feelings that I assure your Excellency, I thrice refused to allow a parting dance; at the same time that I pledged myself to ask permission, when they reached New Amsterdam, for such an indulgence; and that permission I now respectfully solicit from your Excellency.

Your Excellency, I presume, is aware that to the moment of the appointed hour of Thursday we departed from Catharinasburg and proceeded to town; amidst, however, the moanings and the lamentations as well of the negroes that accompanied us, as those that remained on the estate. Indeed so strong an impression has this scene left upon my mind, that I consider this forcible expulsion, by the inexorable hand of the law, of improved and contented negroes, satisfied with their master and satisfied with their condition, in the enjoyment of those comforts which the fine waters and woods that surrounded them afforded, to be more pregnant with cruelty—to give a greater shock to the best feelings of our nature—to make the negroes themselves more hostile to White ascendancy, than all the abominations of African piracy over the brute natives of that continent, or even the aggravated horrors of the *middle passage*.

Until, then, this right of mortgaging the persons of negroes be made illegal, by the attachment of the cultivator to the soil, little indeed, in my humble judgment, can be done in the way of effective negro amelioration. What value, may I take the liberty of asking, can attach to the legal right of the negro to hold lands and to cultivate them, if it is in the power of any remorseless mortgagee, or an insolvent owner, to drag him from that soil and fix him for the rest of his life hundreds of miles, probably, from the very spot which was the entire object of his regard, because it was obtained by the exertion of his extra labour.

Before I conclude, I feel it due to one of the most extensive proprietors in this Colony, W. Katz, esq., to say, that in a conversation with myself, he regretted the hardships of such separation, and that to prevent them was the natural field of a benevolent Legislation.

I have the honour to be,

Your Excellency's most obedient and humble servant,

(signed)

D. Power,
H. M. Protector of Slaves.

LETTER from Lieutenant Governor *H. Beard* to *D. Power*, Esq.
H. M. Protector of Slaves.

SIR,

Kilcoy, Corentine Coast, 19th November 1828.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of yesterday's date, detailing your proceedings, in conjunction with his Honor the Fiscal, on Plantation Catharinasburg, in pursuance of my instructions of the 8th instant.

The prompt and skilful manner in which this service has been performed, deserves my commendation, and I lose no time in conveying it to you.

I am perfectly satisfied that these conciliatory measures will have a beneficial result; and that serious consequences, which might, and probably would have ensued, had a different course been adopted, have now fortunately been prevented.

It is, I assure you, with painful regret that I feel myself at present obliged to decline to accede to the indulgence you ask on behalf of Mr. Gallez's unfortunate negroes; prudence under existing circumstances forbids me to grant it, and therefore, although strongly against my own feelings and inclination, I am compelled to withhold it.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient humble servant,

(signed)

H. Beard.

LETTER from *D. Power*, H. M. Protector of Slaves, to *M. Daly*, Esq.
King's Advocate.

PART II.
BERBICE.

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, 13th August 1828.

REPEATED applications having been made at my office since my return, as well by the negro Friday as by his proprietor, Mr. W. Forsyth, relative to the slave's long protracted claim for a house situated in New Amsterdam, and which his former master, Mr. Emery, most unjustifiably in my mind, transferred to his housekeeper, Mary Emery, now residing, as I understand, in the same;—

Eighteen months have now elapsed since I had the honour to lay his case before you, and put you in possession of his papers; and as I am preparing my Report, to be transmitted through his Excellency the Governor to the Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, I shall feel much obliged to know from you, how that question stands, and as the negro is most anxious to return me his papers.

I have the honour to be your obedient servant,

D. Power, H. M. Protector of Slaves.

P.S.—I beg leave to add, that as I, in a former Report, alluded to this transaction, it is necessary for me to communicate the conclusion of the appeal, which through you I made for the slave, to protection of law.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

LETTER from *M. Daly*, King's Advocate, to *David Power*, Esq.
H. M. Protector of Slaves.

SIR,

New Amsterdam, Berbice, 14th August 1828.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your official Letter of yesterday's date, respecting the claim made by the negro Friday to certain land in the town of New Amsterdam, now in possession of Mary Richards *alias* Emery, whose case was placed in my hands by you; and I beg to state in reply:

That from all the documents placed in my office by Friday, I was of opinion he possessed no proof to substantiate a case before the Court of Justice, for obtaining possession of the land in question; indeed, he had not even the shadow of a title deed.

That his Excellency the Governor was pleased, at my request, in the month of July 1827, to direct the parties should appear before him, for the purpose of investigating the circumstances, when Mary Richards *alias* Emery, produced a certificate from his Honor the Fiscal, to the effect that he had a perfect recollection of the late Emery having complained to him against the man Friday, for not having paid his hire, and inquiring whether he could be justified in taking over from said Friday, a piece of land which he (Friday) offered to him in liquidation and payment of said amount of hire. The declaration moreover stated, that Mr. Emery died in the year 1821; that Mr. Bennett had been his executor, and subsequently on his proceeding to Europe, Mr. C. Bird had been appointed by the Court of Justice, to administer as curator to the estate; that this latter gentleman sold the property of Emery, including Friday, and cited the claimants to appear and file their demands, but never had any interference or claim from Friday on this subject.

This woman likewise proved, by testimony of a *third* person, that she had paid in cash, the price to Emery, for such land. His Excellency made no decision at the time; indeed I do not conceive he could, as the case did not come before him in a form that would permit his doing so; but I believe I am warranted in saying, that his Excellency entertained an opinion that Friday had no legal claim. He, however, recommended the parties to endeavour, through the means of a third person, to settle the question amicably, suggesting that Mary Richards should pay some consideration to Friday, for his alleged claim.

Friday then urged, that he could adduce proof, if time was allowed, to which his Excellency acceded; since that period I have not seen Friday, and I imagined that the parties had availed themselves of his Excellency's advice.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(signed) *W. Daly*, King's Advocate.

I have ventured to transmit herewith the documents which I had the honour to receive from you, but still have an account-book which Friday left with me.

LETTER from *D. Power*, H. M. Protector of Slaves, to *M. Daly*, Esq.
King's Advocate.

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, 16th August 1828.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 14th, enclosing the papers belonging to the man Friday. I regret, most sincerely, that this man's claim was not brought before the Court of Civil Justice, by means of the ordinary process, as without venturing

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

venturing to discuss any legal difficulties, I am, in my conscience, more persuaded than ever, of the justice of his claim.

That the land was his (Friday's), the certificate of the Fiscal, though deficient of any proof in favour of the woman Mary Richards, clearly establishes. If Friday had subsequently assigned it to Mr. Emery, it must have been through his trustee, and where is the existing document? Then, may I ask, what becomes of the evidence of the third person, who proves that this woman Mary Richards, *alias* Emery, paid the price in cash for such land to Mr. Emery? Is it usual in any civilized community, to make a transfer of land by word of mouth? I felt it my duty to make those passing observations, as it will remain for me to refer the subject to consideration of legal authority at home.

I have the honour to be your most obedient servant,

(signed) *D. Power*, H. M. Protector of Slaves.

TO His Excellency *Henry Beard*, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Colony *Berbice*, and its Dependencies, &c. &c. &c. President in all Courts and Colleges within the same, sole Judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court, &c. &c. &c.

THE humble Petition of David Power, His Majesty's Protector of Slaves in this Colony, Most respectfully showeth,—

That your Petitioner has deemed it his duty to commence certain proceedings for the ensuing session of the honourable Court of Civil Justice, in behalf of the negro Friday, now belonging to W. Forsyth, but formerly the property of Thomas C. Emery, late of this Colony, deceased.

That said proceedings are carried on against Mary Richards *alias* Emery.

That your Petitioner being desirous of carrying on such proceedings free of expense to the slave, should sentence be given in favour of the defendant, now humbly prays,—

That it will please your Excellency to appoint Samuel Firebrace, esq. admitted to practise at the bar of the honourable Court of Civil Justice of this Colony, Advocate *pro Deo*, for the purpose of carrying on and conducting the proceedings at law, above referred to; with authority on, and injunction to the several public officers to give out unto your Petitioner, free of expense, all such papers and documents as he may require, as also to aid and assist him gratuitously: And moreover be directed to consider the appointment *pro Deo*, as having been granted when the proceedings now pending commenced. And your Petitioner, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

David Power, H. M. Protector of Slaves.

Berbice, 7th October 1828.

(A true Copy.)

Ch' Bird, Gov' Secretary.

APPOINTMENT.

Samuel Firebrace, esq. is hereby appointed Advocate *pro Deo*, for and on behalf of slave Friday, in prosecuting his rights in a suit instituted in his behalf before the Court of Civil Justice, by David Power, esq. His Majesty's Protector of Slaves, against Mary Richards *alias* Emery, with authority to the Colonial Secretary and all other public officers in this Colony, to aid and assist, gratuitously, in all future proceedings in this cause.

And in respect of any costs already unnecessarily incurred, in opposition to my previous instructions to prevent them, let such costs be borne by the party so improperly having incurred them. The slave Friday, however, not in any manner to be held liable for such costs.

H. Beard, Lieut' Governor.

King's House, Berbice, 8th October 1828.

By Command,—*Ch' Bird*, Govern' Secretary.

(A true Copy.)

Ch' Bird, Govern' Sec'.

David Power, His Majesty's Protector of Slaves in this Colony, in behalf of the negro Friday, now belonging to W. Forsyth, but formerly the property of Thomas C. Emery, late of this Colony, deceased, Plaintiff, *versus* Mary Richards *alias* Emery, Defendant.

THE Counsel for the plaintiff, Mr. Firebrace, read a copy of the Petition presented to his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, for mandament of maintenance and spolie; the interrogatories put to, and answers of the witnesses, viz. his Honor the Fiscal, Thomas Hill, John Dow, and N. A. Harris; correspondence between Mr. Power and the King's Advocate Mr. Martin Daly, formerly Counsel in this cause for the Protector, but now appearing for the defendant; as also the reply *in scriptis* made to the written answer and counter-claim of the defendant; and extract regarding the slave's complaint.

Mr. Firebrace then proceeded:

Having thus put the Court in possession of the facts of the case, I shall now apply the law to them. There are only two points in the defendant's case, which merit any observation: the

the first is, that Thomas Hill could not acquire the property for Friday, unless Judith Dellmore had been aware to whom she was selling it; and secondly, that according to the strict interpretation of the law, the negro, being a slave, could not then hold property. As regards the first, I might rest on the defendant's own showing, for how could Emery come into possession of the property unless it belonged to Friday; and if it did belong to the slave, he must have acquired it lawfully and legally, otherwise his sale of it to Emery, and that of Emery to Mary Richards, is not valid.

To acquire *dominium*, proprietorship, we may personally appear in the contract of sale and purchase, or we may employ an attorney, justice or agent, as in this case was done by Friday. It is not necessary that the agent should express that he purchases it as such, or that the seller should be aware of it; but should the latter be even under the impression that the sale was made to the purchaser in *privé*, it nevertheless stands good, with the solitary exception to the contrary, if there is a clause in the contract by which the seller covenanted that the sale was to be considered as concluded solely with the apparent purchaser, and that the right of proprietorship was yielded solely to the own proper use and behoof of the latter.

In the present contract there is no such special clause, and it therefore falls under the general rule before mentioned. From the evidence of Hill, it appears that Judith Dellmore was aware of the purchase being made *procuratoris nomine*, and that he, Hill, acquired the property to the sole use and behoof of the slave. What clearer evidence is required? This witness is irreproachable; he is a disinterested witness; by the oath he has taken, he has, in place of acquiring property, yielded it. This evidence must be conclusive. "Qui receipt nomine alterius, non dicatur habere animum acquirendi sibi, et possessio sine animo non acquiratur." The only thing remaining to give full right of property to the slave, has been observed, namely, the delivery of the land to him by his agent; for it is in evidence, that Friday built a house thereon. "Res ex mandato meo emta, mihi non acquiratur, nisi procurator mihi tradiderit." The evidence of Hill, moreover, establishes the rule of law, "Licet in dubio præsumeretur emisse nomine proprio; tamen constat hanc præsumptionem cessare, si ex conjecturis possit apparere procuratorem nomine mandantis emisse, quamvis non expresserit." Thus, even if Hill's evidence was not so direct as to remove all doubt, still the evidence of his Honor the Fiscal would be sufficient; he declares, that Emery gave him to understand that he conceived the right of proprietorship was vested in the slave; and how could the slave have acquired this, but through his agent? It is laid down by Coren, *Observationes Rerum Judicatorum*, "Quamvis emtor alterius nomen obtenderit, aut alterius nomine sibi emerit, quamvis venditor id ignoraverit, nihilominus rem emtam sibi acquirit; adeoque acquisitio illa, non ex venditoris intentione, sed solum emtoris procedit. Unde liquet, adeo sufficere in tradente animum prodendi dominium, ad hoc ut in alium transferatur. Et sic loquuntur jura, voluntatem domini volentis rem suam in alium transferri, ratam habendam. Ut consideretur tantummodo voluntas illa transferendi, et a se abdicandi dominium. Atque utrum dominium à venditore translatum, acquiratur accipiente, an vero ei cujus nomine accipitur, in eo non attendi quid venditor sciverit, putaverit, aut voluerit; nisi ipsius intersit magis huic quam illi acquiri, adeoque præcisam voluntatem declaraverit." There is no special clause in the contract, declaring the property was given over solely and only to Hill; neither was it of any importance to Judith Dellmore, who purchased the land. All that she required was payment of the purchase money. This has been done; she has received the value from the slave, the same as she would from Hill, and that was her only object. I have not stated the above Law Authorities on my own individual responsibility, but submit them as having been deemed good and sufficient by the High Court of Holland, in appeal, March 1624; a decision in which all the Members concurred; and confirmed, in revision, on the 7th August 1627, in the Action, Adrian Thibaut *contra* the Curators of the deserted Estate of Laurens Baix, deceased.

Having thus shown how Friday became possessed of the property now in dispute, the next point to be considered is, how he could be divested of it. Proprietorship is acquired in a two-fold manner. We become possessed of property *corpore et animo*, or *animo solo*, but not *corpore solo*. In like manner it is lost. It matters not, if another is in possession corporeally, so long as we have not divested ourselves of the *animus possidendi*. Thus, in the Deeds of transport, granted by the Commissaries of this Court, we find that the party transferring the property, requests that he may be divested of his right of proprietorship, of the *animus possidendi*, and that the party accepting the transport may be invested therewith; thus clearly proving, that without this express renunciation of the *animus possidendi*, the deed of transport would convey no legal title to the property. It often occurs that a person is corporeally in possession of property, but until he acquires it *animo*, such *animus* to be transferred by the seller legally entitled to grant it, the purchaser cannot be said to have a legal title. Such being the case, I would inquire how Friday became divested of this property. Not certainly by resigning his wish of remaining proprietor. He has never resigned it. Where is the proof of the debts and arrears of wages, for which it is pretended Emery took the property? There is none; and in my own mind, I am firmly convinced that the slave did not owe any thing. But of this hereafter. Where are the witnesses to the pretended transaction between Friday and his master; where is the amount of the pretended debt, of the pretended arrears of wages? Where has Emery followed the advice of his Honor the Fiscal, who, from source of legal lore known only to himself, decided that the slave could not hold such property. He certainly gave him otherwise good advice, that if the property was to be taken over by Emery, he must apply to the person from whom it was purchased. Has he done so? No. Has he applied to Hill? No. Has

Part II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

Mary Richards applied to Judith Dellmore's estate, or to Thomas Hill? Never. Where, then, is the proof that Friday ever resigned the *animus possidendi*? But the defendant says, I purchased the property from Emery, *ergo*, it is mine. To this conclusion I cannot assent, for it is not founded in law. "Nemo res ad te pertinentes, non obligatus sibi, nec ex officio vendendi potestatem habens, distrahendo quicquam tibi nocere poterit." Lex. 6. Cod. de rel. alien. non alienand. Besides, Emery having no just title, could not deprive the slave of the property. Lex. 206. D. de Reg. Juris. "Jure naturæ æquum est, neminem cum alterius detrimento et injuria fieri locupletiores." And Lex. 134. s. 1. D. d. t. "Nemo ex suo delicto meliorem suam conditionem facere potest." Emery having despoiled his slave of his property, did not give him any right to it, as laid down by Domat, Civil Law, who says that "The bare detention of a thing is not, properly called, possession; and it is not enough for possession that we have actual hold of a thing, and have it in our custody; but we must have it together with the right to enjoy it, and to dispose of it." The complaint of the slave is strong proof that he never ceased to entertain the desire of retaining the property. It is the fourth complaint made after the office of Protector of Slaves was established; and the reason given by Hill to the Protector, for not interposing, speaks stronger than any arguments which I could adduce.

I now proceed to the next Objection of the defendant;—that according to the strict interpretation of the law, the slave could not, at the date of the before-mentioned transactions, hold property. But this objection the defendant well knows she cannot support. I refer the Court to the New Slave Ordinance, passed by the Council of Government on the 25th September 1826; it is to the twenty-seventh article that I allude. It runs thus: "And whereas by the usage of this Colony, persons in a state of slavery have hitherto been permitted to acquire, hold and enjoy property free from controul; and it is expedient that the said custom should be recognized, and as far as need be, established by law; Be it therefore Enacted," &c. This article then points out what property is excepted; to wit, "fire-arms, ammunition, and such colonial produce as is prohibited to be sold or bartered by the existing law." From these exceptions, which were ordained by former laws, I can prove my case. If I am allowed to hold property, save and except certain articles, it does not require any wisdom to discover that if landed property is not included in such exceptions, I may acquire, hold and enjoy it. But let us refer to the ably-drawn Index of the New Ordinance; to this twenty-seventh article I find, "The custom of permitting slaves to enjoy and dispose of landed or other property recognized by law; fire-arms, ammunition and colonial produce excepted." What stronger proof can be wished for of the legislator's intention, of the true meaning? What is the *vis*, the *potestas*, the meaning, the intention of this law? It is to put beyond the power of dispute the right of the slave to hold property in future; and not only this, but to secure him in what he already held, by the express declaration of the legislator, that it was recognized by custom. It is stated by Grotius, in his Introduction to the Dutch Law, lib. 1, p. 2, s. 21; and Van de Kuzel, Theses Selectæ Juris Hollandici et Zelandici, 5, That custom has the force of law; that it must be recognized as law, unless repealed by subsequent enactments; and that to become law, the formalities which are required to render a decree of the legislator law, are not necessary. Here we have the custom, and as custom the law, expressly recognized by the Legislature, the Council of Government. It is recognized in that Ordinance, which public report says has been favourably viewed by the Sovereign; for the passing which His Majesty has thanked the Council of Government, our Colonial Legislature. Does the defendant think, can she for a moment suppose, that the Council of Government would represent the custom of the Colony as otherwise than it actually is? I cannot suppose it; to admit a doubt on the subject, would be to question the honour, the integrity of the counsellors who enacted the law. The twenty-seventh article recognizes as law, that a slave could not only acquire property, but that he might hold it; he might continue in possession; and not only that, but he might enjoy it; that is, he might reap the profits and fruits from such property. Emery himself recognized the custom; he acknowledged he knew the right to the property was vested in the slave. The argument of the defendant goes to this: If you allow that Emery legally acquired the property, I will grant that the slave originally was the legal owner; but if you will not concede that the property was given for debts and arrears of wages, then the slave could not hold it.

As regards the counter-claim, a few words are requisite. I have filed an account book belonging to the slave, proving that his master was indebted to him. It has been admitted, without contradiction from the opposite party, and therefore must be considered as admitted. The testimony of the witnesses remains unimpeached. I have filed a written permission to the slave, from Emery, to work for himself, and fixing his value at twenty-five hundred guilders; it is dated subsequent to Emery's seizing the property. Although, according to the defendant, the slave was indebted to his master as well for arrears of wages as otherwise, Emery allowed him to work for himself, to enable him to purchase himself; and that at a time when he no longer had any property which could be available to his master, the defalcation again occurred which has been alleged. I appeal to the Court, I appeal to all around me who know any thing about the customs of the West Indies, whether, when a proprietor allows his slave to work for himself in order to purchase his freedom, it is not intended as a reward to him for past services; whether it is not a proof that he is satisfied with the faithful manner in which his slave has conducted himself.

On these grounds I leave my case to the Court's decision.

LETTER from Mr. *Samuel Firebrace* to *David Power*, Esq. H. M. Protector of Slaves.

SIR,

Berbice, February 21, 1829.

I HAVE the honour to inform you, that the first Marshal of the Colony, duly assisted, has this day put the slave *Friday* in possession of the house and land decreed to him by sentence of the Honourable the Court of Civil Justice, dated 23d January last.

The defendant in the above cause, *Mary Richards alias Emery*, having tendered possession of the property in dispute, previous to the costs awarded by said sentence being taxed, I directed such presentation to be accepted, under special reservation of the right of proceeding in execution (should such be deemed necessary) to compel payment of such costs. His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor has referred the account to the Court of Civil Justice for taxation, at its next ordinary session in April.

The poverty of the defendant makes it very doubtful whether the amount can be recovered from her; it is therefore my intention to memorialize the Council of Government to pay the same.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your very obedient servant,

Samuel Firebrace.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

LETTER from Mr. *Simon Fraser* to *David Power* Esq. H. M. Protector of Slaves.

SIR,

Berbice, 16th January 1829.

AS CURATOR to Mr. *Katz*, I deem it my duty to call your attention to what appears to me a gross perversion of the Slave Act of this Colony, relative to Slave Evidence.

In a most delicate and most important action, in which I am unfortunately deeply interested, and which I have been appointed by his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor to defend, I find an attempt is made to qualify slaves for the express purpose of evidence, in this action already instituted, *by their master*.

That such is not the spirit of the Act, or was ever contemplated by its framers, I think must be self-evident to the most common understanding; and yet I find the Rev. Mr. *Rowland* persisting in an intention of granting certificates under such circumstances.

I took the earliest opportunity, after receiving my appointment, of waiting on Mr. *Rowland* officially to inform him that I had reason to believe an application was to be made to him to qualify the slave *Zabette*, who was already cited as a witness in an action then pending; and to express my conviction that the Slave Act never contemplated the granting certificates under such circumstances; that slaves could easily be trained to answer certain questions by rote, and which might appear to entitle them to certificates, while, in fact, they were totally ignorant of the principles of the Christian religion; that the spirit of the Act decidedly was, that when clergymen of their own accord discovered amongst their congregation, slaves whom they considered sufficiently instructed in the principles of Christianity to understand the nature of an oath, then such clergymen were bound, as a part of their duty, spontaneously to transmit certificates to that effect to the Protector of Slaves.

Though I could not to the full extent impress this view on Mr. *Rowland's* mind, he stated, that to avoid suspicion of connivance, if he proceeded to examine her, he would do it publicly, and give me due notice.

From your own experience of the character of slaves, and their total disregard of veracity, it must be superfluous in me to call your attention to the extreme caution that should be used in granting certificates, and the serious evil that might arise from a different construction of the Act, to that which I have assumed, and which, in fact, would be placing the lives, reputation and property of the community at the mercy of a clergyman; and though no man can more highly estimate the clergy, collectively or individually, than I do, I cannot forget that they are men, and subject to human frailties, and therefore should not be placed in situations of strong temptation, or in those where their conduct may be influenced in the performance of a sacred duty.

Clergymen granting spontaneous certificates, when no particular object is in view, must be concluded to act from conscientious motives; but how differently are they situated when called upon by *interested parties* to qualify witnesses for a specific purpose.

The most conclusive proof of the injurious tendency of such a practice, is, the fact of undue influence being used on the present occasion to procure a surreptitious certificate, as will appear from the annexed copy of a Letter from Mr. *Rowland* to me, with which I also beg to submit a copy of my answer; and I cannot but express my deep regret that such influence should be used from the highest authority, and that at a moment when it was expressly known that the certificate required was for the purpose of qualifying a slave to give evidence in an action already instituted, and upon which action the exalted individual in question was to *preside*, as the professional judge appointed by his Sovereign, to watch over the due administration of justice!!!

I feel how inadequate I am to do justice to the subject, on which, indeed, I would not have presumed to address you, were I not personally concerned; but I trust I have said enough to induce you to decline recording a certificate obtained under such circumstances, until the point is submitted to the consideration of His Majesty's Government.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

Simon Fraser,
Curator to Susan B. *Katz.*

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

LETTER from Reverend Mr. Rowland to Simon Fraser.

MY DEAR SIR,

Berbice, January 14th, 1829.

I WROTE to Mr. Furlonge, on Monday last, requesting him to inform you that an objection was made to Zabette's being publicly examined, in order to obtain a certificate of qualification to give evidence on oath; upon the grounds that it had not been done in the Colony, and the girl had also a right to object to it. I have this moment received a Note from him; in which he states, that it is a subject with which he has nothing to do, and declines all interference.

I have the honour to be, dear Sir,

Yours truly,

Thos Rowland.

LETTER of Simon Fraser to the Reverend Mr. Rowland.

DEAR SIR,

Berbice, 15th January 1829.

I WAS last evening favoured with your Letter of yesterday, in which you state that an objection was made to examining the woman Zabette, publicly, in order to obtain a certificate of qualification to give evidence on oath, on the grounds that it never had been done in this Colony, and the girl had also a right to object to it.

After obtaining an appointment from his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, as curator to Mrs. Katz, I lost no time in officially waiting on you, to state that I was led to believe an application would be made for such certificate, for the express purpose of qualifying Zabette to give evidence in a most important action then pending.

I then did not hesitate to give it as my opinion, as I do now, that such an application was a direct perversion of the Slave Act, which never contemplated the training and qualifying witnesses for particular purposes. That the spirit of the Act was distinctly, that when clergymen discovered amongst their congregation, slaves, who from their attendance on public worship or private instruction, they considered sufficiently instructed in the principles of the Christian religion, to understand the nature of an oath, that such clergymen were then bound, as a part of their duty, spontaneously to transmit a certificate to that effect, to the Protector of Slaves. I hesitate not to say, that such was the intention of the framers of the Act, and such would be the construction put upon it by every disinterested man of common sense.

You say, a public examination is objected to, because it has never taken place in the Colony; pray, have any slaves been qualified in the Colony, or does the Act prescribe the mode of examination? If not, by what right, or upon what principle have the parties training the witness, a right to dictate to you; or upon what ground can slaves presume to state to the clergymen, that they will only be examined as they think proper. It requires but one step further to render the mummery complete. Let the slaves insist on having copies of all questions to be put to them, a month before examination!!!

Could volumes on the subject, carry more self-evident proof of the conviction on the minds of the parties themselves, that she is totally unqualified, than their objections to a public examination? I know the slave in question well, I have done so from her early infancy; I know her to be totally ignorant of the Christian religion, not even knowing the difference between it and the Jewish or Mahomedan; at this moment believing ten thousand times more in the existence and power of an Obeah-man, than in that of a God and a Redeemer.

It is true, she may have been taught like a parrot, to answer certain questions; but against qualifying her on such grounds, I most solemnly protest; considering that I have fully as good a right to do so, as the opposite party have to object to a public examination.

I have the honour to be, dear Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Simon Fraser.

No. 1.—ABSTRACT OF OFFENCES committed by MALE and FEMALE Plantation Slaves in the Colony *Berbice*, made up from the Returns of Punishments, forwarded to the Protector of Slaves by the Civil Magistrates of the several Districts, from 1st July to 31st December 1828; showing the Nature of the Offences, the Number of Slaves committing the same, the Nature of the Punishments, by whose Authority inflicted, and the Total Number of Offences.

NATURE OF OFFENCES.	OFFENDERS.		Punishments by Owners & Managers.		Punished by His Majesty's Protector of Slaves.		Punished by District Magistrates.		TOTAL NUMBER.
	Males.	Females.	Males Flogged.	Females and Males Confined.	Males Flogged.	Males and Females Confined.	Males Flogged.	Males and Females Confined.	
Attempting to murder	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Attempting to poison	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Attempting to commit suicide	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Attempting to ravish	2	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	2
Cutting others with cutlasses	2	2	2	2	—	—	—	—	4
Incendiaries	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Killing and destroying stock	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Cruelty to animals	4	—	3	1	—	—	—	—	4
House-breaking and stealing	8	—	—	—	—	1	7	—	8
Theft, petty larceny	161	15	98	64	—	—	7	7	176
Sheep, hog and poultry stealing	5	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	5
Conniving at theft, and attempting to steal	12	1	8	3	—	—	1	1	13
Receiving stolen goods, knowing them to be such	3	6	2	3	—	—	1	3	9
Encouraging others to steal	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Striking manager	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Biting overseer	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Striking overseer	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Striking driver	2	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	3
Biting driver	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Holding and tearing drivers' clothes	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Raising cutlass against driver	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Resisting manager in discharge of his duty	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Breaking stocks	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Refusing to work	96	108	48	152	—	—	1	3	204
Disobedience	286	127	110	302	—	1	—	—	413
Insolence	216	154	73	285	—	4	4	4	370
Insubordination	64	69	23	74	2	31	1	2	133
Abusive language to owners	3	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	3
Absconding and running away from work	178	71	69	171	—	1	2	6	249
Encouraging others to abscond	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	2
Inducing gang to turn out late	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Contemptuous behaviour and language	4	12	3	3	—	10	—	—	16
Mutinous language	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Quarrelling	26	35	7	53	—	—	—	—	60
Quarrelling and fighting	63	67	16	113	—	—	—	1	130
Scalding others	2	4	1	5	—	—	—	—	6
Beating others	30	8	17	20	—	—	—	1	38
Biting others	—	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	2
Maltreating children	6	7	2	11	—	—	—	—	13
Attempting to strike a white man	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lying with other men's wives	6	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	6
Committing fornication	1	3	1	3	—	—	—	—	4
Infidelity to husbands	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Father selling daughter to prostitution	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Drunkenness	62	6	24	44	—	—	—	—	68
Bad work and insufficient	884	929	195	1,617	—	—	1	—	1,813
Neglecting duty	639	304	210	731	—	—	1	1	943
Neglecting stock	65	4	26	43	—	—	—	—	69
Neglecting to throw grass	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Not coming to work in proper time	134	174	28	278	—	—	2	—	308
Neglecting prayers	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Introducing rum on estate	2	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	2
Refusing to keep Sabbath-day	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Riding mules at night	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	2
Idleness, laziness and indolence	213	135	41	307	—	—	—	—	348
Leaving estate at night	18	2	14	6	—	—	—	—	20
Absenting from hospital	8	3	4	7	—	—	—	—	11
Neglecting sores	3	6	1	8	—	—	—	—	9
Refusing to take medicine	1	2	—	3	—	—	—	—	3

(continued.)

ABSTRACT of Offences committed by Male and Female Plantation Slaves, from 1st July to 31st December 1828—*continued*.

NATURE OF OFFENCES.	OFFENDERS.		Punishments by Owners & Managers.		Punished by His Majesty's Protector of Slaves.		Punished by District Magistrates.		TOTAL NUMBER.
	Males.	Females.	Males Flogged.	Females and Males Confined.	Males Flogged.	Males and Females Confined.	Males Flogged.	Males and Females Confined.	
Eating dirt, charcoal - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Neglecting person - - -	5	2	2	5	—	—	—	—	7
Neglecting gardens - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Setting a bad example to children	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Selling and destroying clothes furnished by owners - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Selling working utensils - - -	2	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	2
Riotous conduct - - -	23	27	10	37	1	1	—	1	50
Breaking carts - - -	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Harbouring runaways or strangers - -	1	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	2
Preventing others from working - - -	3	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	3
Breaking hospital and aiding others to get out of stocks - - -	4	1	2	3	—	—	—	—	5
Cutting and stealing canes, Practising obeah - - -	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1
Lying and false swearing - - -	11	5	6	9	1	—	—	—	16
False complaints - - -	24	10	—	2	—	4	8	20	34
Indecent language and behaviour	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
False pretence of sickness - - -	5	4	2	7	—	—	—	—	9
Cutting and eating dead cattle - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Carelessness in not guarding against fire	18	3	7	14	—	—	—	—	21
Ill-treating women and wives - - -	8	—	6	2	—	—	—	—	8
TOTALS - - -	3,320	2,313	1,078	4,411	4	53	36	51	5,633
TOTALS from the preceding Half-Yearly Abstract, from 1st January to 1st July 1828 - -	3,054	1,775	1,095	3,734	TOTAL - - -			4,829	

No. 2.—LIST of Persons to whom LICENSES for MARRIAGE have been granted, from the 1st of September 1828 to the 1st of March 1829.

DATE of LICENSE.	NAMES OF SLAVES.	NAMES OF OWNERS.	To whom addressed for Solemnization.
September 5	Dominick and Antoinetta - -	Winkels - - - -	Rev. John Wray.
- 20	Thomas and Peggy - - -	Pl. Providence, W. Henery	- - ditto.
- 30	Amsterdam and Eva - - -	{ Pl. Catharinasburg, the property of L. F. Gallez }	Rev. J. Vos.
- 30	Frans and Antje - - -	- - ditto - - -	- - ditto.
- 30	September and Amba - - -	- - ditto - - -	- - ditto.
- 30	Nieuw Jaart and Henriette - -	- - ditto - - -	- - ditto.
- 30	Friso and Eva - - -	- - ditto - - -	- - ditto.
- 30	James and Doeba - - -	- - ditto - - -	- - ditto.
- 30	Hercules and Corah - - -	- - - - -	Not solemnized.
- 30	Boy and Kitty - - -	L. F. Gallez & Mrs. Gallez	- - ditto.
- 30	Cæsar and Dolly - - -	- - ditto - - -	- - ditto.

Eleven Couples.

No. 3.—LIST of Persons in Legal Progress of MANUMISSION on the 1st day of March 1829, at the Protector's Office, *Berbice*.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Date of Application.	Names of Persons to be Manumitted.	Name of late Proprietor.	If by Purchase, Amount paid.	Number.	Report from Protector of Slaves.
1828:					
July - 5	Mytelena - - -	Winkels - - -	{ - - Purchased by A. Da Costa for manumission, and appraised at 150 <i>f.</i> by Messrs. Kyte and R. Semple - - - } Appraised at 200 <i>f.</i> - - -	1	
Oct. - 21	Anna Johanna - - -	Winkels - - -	- - -	1	
Jan. - 7	{ -- Nan, Sam Bentinck, Francis Arthur, Thomas, Dolly Ann, Mary Ann - - - } Lucy, Eliza Sharp, Jane - - - }	John Tapin - - -	Deed of Gift - - -	6	
- 7	{ Lucy, Eliza Sharp, Jane - - - }	John M'Lennan - - -	Deed of Gift - - -	3	
- 7	Boy Joseph - - -	- - ditto - - -	Statu Libera - - -	1	
- 17	{ -- Amelia and her children, Susanna and Diana - - - }	George Munro, dec ^d - - -	By Will - - -	3	
- 17	William, John, George	Statu Libera - - -	Never registered - - -	3	
- 17	John - - -	Messrs. Winter & Innes	{ By Purchase, 2,000 <i>f.</i> , from Plantation Profit - - }	1	
- 31	Adam - - -	Captain Gipps, R. E. - - -	Deed of Gift - - -	1	
- 31	John - - -	Mrs. E. Darley - - -	- ditto - - -	1	
Feb. - 21	Margaret (Mustee) - - -	{ D. C. & I. Cameron, } Plantation Sandvoort }	- ditto - - -	1	
- 28	Sally (Mulatto) - - -	E. S. Bannister - - -	- ditto - - -	1	
- 28	{ -- Margaret, William Augustus, Margaret Ann - - - }	Charlotte Ruddee - - -	{ Purchased by H. Dowdy for 600 <i>f.</i> to be manumitted - - - }	3	
			Total Slaves - - -	26	

No. 4.—LIST of Monies Deposited in the SAVINGS BANK of *Berbice*, by Slaves, from the 1st day of September 1828 to the 1st March 1829.

Date of Deposit.	Name of Depositor.	Name of Owner.	To whom Bequeathed in case of Death.	AMOUNT.
1829:				
January - 14	Daniel - - -	Winkels - - -	To his three children - - -	89 - -
1828:				
October - 20	Lewis Marinus - - -	- ditto - - -	{ To his children, Quabie, Elsje } f. 518. 10. - - - }	- -
1829:				
January - 1	- ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	{ Adriana, Thomas Frankland, and the free Francina - - }	518 10 - -
- 13	- ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	{ - - Bequeathed to Cornelia, and her four children, of the Winkels - - - }	30 - -
February 22	- ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	{ To her daughter Klem, in St. Kitts - - - }	110 - -
January - 14	Sophie - - -	J. Downer - - -	To his children - - -	46 - -
February 6	François - - -	Winkels - - -	To his children - - -	8 - -
1828:				
October - 20	Zacharias - - -	- ditto - - -	- - ditto - - f. 6. - -	- -
1829:				
January - 14	- ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	- - ditto - - f. 28. 10.	34 10 - -
- 15	Jacob (Antoney) - - -	- ditto - - -	- - ditto - - - - -	8 - -
1828:				
December 20	February, sen. - - -	{ -- J. Blair, M. P. } Plant ^a No. 19, West Coast }	{ Divided amongst his children } on that estate - - - }	312 - -
April - 11	François - - -	Winkels - - -	{ To his children (left out last } return) - - - }	48 - -
			Total in Deposit as formerly returned - - -	4,774 - -
			£. 423. or f.	5,978 - -

P. S.—A sum of f. 225. 14. or 16*l.* 3*s.* was paid out to the different Depositors as Interest upon their respective Amounts in the Savings Bank, on the 1st of January 1829.

PART II.
BERBICE.No. 5.—LIST of MANUMISSIONS effected in *Berbice* through the Protector's Office, from the 1st day of September 1828 to the 1st March 1829.

Report from Protector of Slaves.	Date.	Name of Person Manumitted.	Name of late Proprietor	If by Purchase, Amount paid, or otherwise.	Number.
	1828:				
	Septem. 15	Charlotte, and child Mina.	{ Estate, W. Helder, J. L. Barnstedt, qq. - - }	{ Indian women, illegally detained in slavery - - }	3
	- 15	Sophia - -	{ Mrs. Adami - - }		
	- 15	- - Santge, and three children, Jantge, Bernard and Jenny - -	{ - - Pl ^a Anna Clementia, belonging to Elzer and Voomborgh of Amsterdam - - }	{ - - Santye being of Indian descent, they were manumitted by the Protector - }	4
	October - 21	Zemire - -	Roosege Pauels - -	By will - - - -	1
	December 6	Owen (coloured)	Ju ^o Tapin - -	Purchased for manumission	1
	- 6	Isabella Stewart -	A. Stewart - -	Statu Libera - - -	1
	- 16	Hannah - -	E. Philo - -	{ Purchased by K. Cooper, for manumission - - }	1
	- 16	Margaret - -	J. M ^c Donald - -	Statu Libera - - -	1
	1829:				
	January - 9	Barrington - -	Jn ^o Ross - -	Deed of gift - - -	1
	- 9	Hendrik (Mulatto)	{ H. C. Mittelholzer, qq. Mrs. J. C. Spangenberg }	Never registered - -	1
	- 9	Corneles - -	J. Overeem - -	- ditto - - - -	1
	- 9	Jessy (Black) - -	A. Black - -	- ditto - - - -	1
	- 29	Dorinda - -	Pl. de Liefde - -	{ Indian descent, illegally detained in slavery - - }	1
	February 28	Alfred (Mustee) -	E. Reynolds - -	{ Purchased by J. A. Edwards for f. 220 for manumission }	1
	- 28	- - Jane, and her two Mustee children, William & Mary - -	Statu Libera - -	Never registered - -	3
			Total Number Manumitted - - -		21

No. 6.—COPY of COMPLAINT BOOK, from 1st September 1828 to 1st March 1829.

Complaint, No. 1.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 4th September 1828.

Mr. S. L. RYNVELD attended at the Protector's Office, having been to the civil magistrate of the West Bank Canje, but who being ill had referred him here.

He stated, that a slave belonging to him, had on several occasions absented himself from his work, at Plantation Highbury, where he was employed in a task gang; his name is Remi. That he (Mr. Rynveld) was obliged to remove him from that work for his misconduct, and send him to Plantation Cotton-tree. After having been there a short time, Remi again absconded to town; he was apprehended and sent back. The third day after, Remi again started from Cotton-tree, and was away for some days, when he was found in the house of a person named Johannes de Fry, who resisted a man attempting to take him up; he was afterwards laid hold of.

The Protector requested Mr. Rynveld to get the particulars of this man, J. de Fry, as, if it was satisfactorily proved that he harboured the slave, it was the Protector's intention to prosecute him.

Remi was sentenced for twelve days on the tread-mill, three spells a day.

Complaint, No. 2.

16th September 1828.

Georgiana, belonging to Plantation Reliance, complains,—That for not finishing the task given her by the manager on Wednesday, she was placed in the public stocks next morning. She attributed her deficiency to the effects of having been worked on the tread-mill for the last eight days, and consequently felt very weak.

Mersey, *Sally*, *Sebella* and *Dido*, belonging to the same Estate, complain of having been placed in the house-stocks by the manager, for refusing to water the canes, after having finished the task allotted them, and which work was imposed only on them as they were the first that finished their task.

In the course of the day, Mr. Alves, the civil magistrate, attended at the Protector's office with Mr. Fraser the proprietor; they expressed their opinion that the above four women had

come

come off to complain, on the statement of Georgiana—that during her stay in the colonial barracks she had been fed upon bread and beef. Georgiana being confronted with these gentlemen, denies having said it; Mr. Fraser, therefore, particularly requested the Protector to attend on the estate, to investigate into this matter.

20th September 1828.—The Protector proceeded to Plantation Reliance, assisted by R. Hart, his clerk and interpreter in the Creole tongue, when Georgiana persisted in denying having said, “that while in the barracks she had been fed on bread and beef.”

Mr. Thomas Gray, the manager, stated, that in his hearing Georgiana had said, that she had beef to eat and wine to drink; and as to the work on the tread-mill, she considered it equal to dancing Dropay, a Creole dance.

William (a slave) stated, that she mentioned on her return to the estate, that whilst in the barracks she had been provided with a great deal of victuals, and that if a person wished to eat a good meal, *that* was the place to go to; she did not mention by whom she was supplied; she brought a sheep's bladder to show that a sheep was killed, and that she ate the mutton.

Fidel (a slave) corroborates William's statement.

The four women, that complained about the excessive work, were now called, and Mr. Thomas Gray, the manager, stated, that on the day complained of, they had only to weed sixty-three roods, whereas the general task is eighty-four roods; the deduction, however, was in consequence of their being obliged to water the canes after weeding the grass.

William, the driver, says, that the watering was part of the task on the day they complain of, and that the women gang generally finish their tasks at three or four o'clock; three elderly women, among whom was Georgiana's mother, finished their task, including watering the canes, at that hour the same day.

The Protector, taking in consideration that eight days work on the tread-mill had not had any effect upon the conduct of Georgiana, where, upon recommendation of the local magistrate, she had been sent for past misconduct, ordered, that she be deprived of all her finery, and not allowed to wear any other than the estate's working dress, until her behaviour was improved; to be confined solitarily from Saturday evening to Monday morning for one month; and on the next Christmas holidays also to be in solitary confinement.

The four women were ordered for three hours in the public stocks next Sunday.

There was no truth in her statement as to her fare in the prison, the Protector having examined the under-sheriff on that point.

Complaint, No. 3.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 6th October 1828.

Sarah, belonging to L. Liddle, complains,—That Peter Burnett, a slave, is indebted to her for sundries, a sum of thirty guilders ten stivers; that on her asking him for payment he had laid hold of and torn her clothes.

7th October.—Peter Burnett attended, and acknowledged the correctness of the demand, which he paid; but stated, that Sarah had put her hand in his pocket on the road and torn his jacket, which he exhibited. Both parties were reprimanded, and Sarah received her money.

Complaint, No. 4.

6th October 1828.

Betty, belonging to Ann M'Kenzie, states,—That she owed Sarah, belonging to Mr. Liddel, three guilders and five stivers; she gave Sarah a note of *f. 11.* to pay herself and return the change, which she has not done.

The Protector ordered Sarah to pay Betty the amount, which she acknowledged to be owing, and it was paid immediately.

Complaint, No. 5.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 6th October 1828.

Jan Swart, belonging to J. L. Barnstedt, states:—I was sold at the Cruysburg sale, and was separated from my wife and two children, the youngest of which is only four months old; Mr. Culley purchased my wife and children. I am sent by Mr. Barnstedt to work with a task gang on a sugar plantation, the estate I was sold from was a coffee one; I cannot eat or rest for the grief this separation occasions in my heart; I was born on Cruysburg, and my eldest brother, who was also born there, is now sold to a different owner; about forty more slaves were sold under similar circumstances.

This complaint was referred to his Honor the Fiscal to institute an immediate investigation as to the usage in the Colony. At a sale by execution the Ordinance has alone provided a remedy.

Complaint, No. 6.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 13th October 1828.

Jessy, belonging to Miss Catharine Cox, complains,—That about two years ago she purchased a pair of gold ear-rings for twenty-seven guilders, but having forced one of them in putting it in her ear, she was obliged to get it repaired, and took it to Mr. A. G. Burmester

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

the goldsmith; she agreed to pay three guilders for the repairs, and has often called at Mr. Burmester's for the ear-rings and tendered the money, but cannot get them.

Mr. Burmester having been summoned, attended, and stated:—the ear-rings had been left at his house, but that they were mislaid and he never recovered them; Jessy often called for them, and at last grew saucy by telling him that she would go to such place as she might think proper to recover the same.

The Protector told Mr. Burmester, that he thought Jessy was perfectly right in making the present application, and as the ear-rings had been mislaid, that he (Mr. Burmester) was to pay for them, to which he agreed.

Complaint, No. 7.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 14th October 1828.

Alabaster (slave), states,—That he has been separated from his family, and sold from Cruysburg to Mr. Walraven; he is not used to bush work, which he is now obliged to perform.

This case was referred to his Honor the Fiscal, as Jan Schwartz's case, of the same nature, had been sent there on the 7th instant.

Complaint, No. 8.

27th October 1828.

Christina, belonging to Plantation Nieuw Vigilantie, states:—My father was an European, (Dutch,) manager of Plantation Vigilantie, on which estate I was born and to which I now belong; my first husband was Mr. J. V. Mittelholzer, the brother of my present manager, with whom I lived for one year and a half at Plantation Karel and Willem's Hoop, when he went home and got married. I had by him two children who are yet slaves, one stops at Vigilantie and the other at Standvastigheid. I was brought up a domestic, and was never used to field labour; last year, when the Dutch ships were here, I came down to complain to Mr. Maurenbrecker, one of the attorneys, where I remained till the other day; I was there employed as a sempstress. Mr. Maurenbrecker sent me back to Plantation Vigilantie, and on my return Mr. H. C. Mittelholzer ordered me to work in the field, to which I have never been brought up nor used.

LETTER from *David Power*, Esq. to his Honor the Fiscal.

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, 27th October 1828.

I BEG to call your Honor's attention to the above complaint; I cannot withhold from you my opinion, that it exhibits a system of manners that baffles all my past experience; I have always understood that a person with European blood on the paternal side was never treated as a predial slave; indeed the impression of His Majesty's Government is, that they never are, and such has been the representation made to Parliament as to the usage in the Colonies of Demerara and Berbice.

As you are much better acquainted than I can possibly be with these usages, I beg to refer the case to your Honor, under the hope that you will be pleased to put me in possession of your determination on that point, as it is most important.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(signed) *D. Power*,

H. M. Protector of Slaves.

LETTER from *M. S. Bennett*, Esq. to *D. Power*, Esq. &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Fiscal's Office, Berbice, 29th October 1828.

I HAVE the honor to acknowledge receipt of your Letter of the 27th instant, enclosing a complaint made to you by the mulatto woman *Christina*, belonging to Plantation Nieuw Vigilantie. In reply to your enquiry, whether slaves with European blood on the paternal side are usually treated as predial slaves, I have to observe, that they are not; they are chiefly employed as domestics or mechanics; there is, nevertheless, no law to prohibit their being occasionally employed in the field; this, however, I have never known to be the case unless on emergent occasions, or by the desire of the slaves themselves, who sometimes prefer that mode of life; it has also been resorted to as a mode of punishment for ill conduct.

So far I have detailed to you the custom observed on estates; but this class of slaves belonging to the Winkel department, you must be perfectly aware indiscriminately perform field labour. I should not have adverted to the practice in this particular department, did I not apprehend that at some future period it might be supposed I ought, in affording the information you have required, to have reminded you of the circumstance.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(signed) *M. S. Bennett*, Fiscal.

LETTER from *William Scott*, Prov^l Superintendent of the Winkel Department,
to *David Power*, Esq., Protector of Slaves.

PART II.

BERBICE.

SIR,

Winkel Office, Berbice, 6th November 1828.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Letter of the 3rd instant, together with the original Letter of His Honor the Fiscal to you, of the 29th October, which accompanied it; and, in reply, I beg leave to inform you, that I am at a loss for words to express my surprise at the sweeping and gratuitous charge therein made by His Honor, against the superintendence of the Winkel department. Perhaps, however, His Honor refers to a period previous to my becoming the Superintendent of that department; if so, I am not accountable for the management of my predecessors in office; but if he means to say, that such is the fact at present, I must take leave to assure him that he is entirely mistaken; for the few women of the description alluded to, attached to the department, are either hired out as domestics or are employed in the department as sempstresses. It sometimes, however, happens, that when there is no needle-work for them, they voluntarily join the other women in clearing about their own houses, and in other light work of that description. But as to field work, in its true sense, they are never employed in it; and if they were, I am sure they would not be able to perform it.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(signed) *William Scott*,

Prov^l Superintendent Winkel Department.

Complaint, No. 9.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 5th November 1828.

Richard, belonging to Mr. F. E. Overeem, states,—That he was sent, last night, for a punt that lay opposite to his master's habitation in the water. On crossing the creek, the tide took the punt up, and he was unable to bring the same where his master had ordered him; he therefore tied the same, and came home. His master flogged him on his return, because he had not obeyed his orders.

Jem corroborates *Richard*'s statement, that he was flogged without the usual intermission of time.

Mr. Overeem having attended, acknowledged that he had given *Richard* a few slashes of a whip, but that it was on the irritation of the moment, as *Richard* behaved very insolent when remonstrated with. That he was not aware that a space of time should pass before punishment was inflicted for any offence, which he was ready to confirm by solemn affidavit.

The Protector having sworn Mr. F. E. Overeem on the above fact, advised him to make *Richard* some compensation for the untimely punishment he received, to which Mr. Overeem readily agreed.

The Protector deferred instituting a prosecution against him this time, as the slave consented to receive the compensation gladly, coupled with the consideration that, as he was a poor man, the expenses of the prosecution would ruin him.

He was admonished how he would commit an offence of that nature again, as a prosecution would then inevitably take place.

Complaint, No. 10.

LETTER from *David Power*, Esq. to His Honor the Fiscal,
&c. &c. &c.

November 7th, 1828.

Jan Zwart again called, and was sent to His Honor the Fiscal with the following Letter:—

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, 7th November 1828.

YOUR Honor will be pleased to recollect, that on the 7th October last I took the liberty of transmitting to you the complaint of *Jan Zwart*, lately belonging to Plantation Cruysburg, and who has been most unjustifiably separated from his wife and children, in opposition to the acknowledged usages of this Colony, and in contradiction to the public advertisement, which the attornies of that estate empowered the vendue master to communicate to the community.

This aggrieved man has thrice since called upon me, and therefore I must beg leave to impress upon your Honor, that looking at the signs of the hour, it is assuming a great responsibility to allow such statements as these, and forty others on that estate as this complaint alledges, to go without immediate redress, which must be productive of an aggravated discontent in the negro mind, arising from disappointed confidence and violated pledges.

I have the honour, &c.

(signed) *D. Power*,

His Majesty's Protector of Slaves.

Note by the Protector.—Intelligence had reached this day at New Amsterdam, that the slaves of *Catherina's-burg*, amounting to two hundred and twenty-six, had retired from the estate into the bush, determined not to be sold separately, as by the order of the Court of Civil Justice.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 11.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 17th November 1828.

Coppel and Alexander, belonging to Plantation d'Edward, complain,—That yesterday (Sunday) they were employed as ferrymen until six o'clock in the evening; they then went for something to eat; a little after, Mr. D'Hankar called them to cross a boy over the ferry; they refused to go; Mr. D'Hankar had them flogged this morning. They state, that they receive no wages for Sunday labour.

Mr. D'Hankar, in answer to the above complaint, stated, that they had been flogged on Monday morning for disobeying his orders the night before, in obstinately refusing to cross a person over the ferry. That he considers them entitled to some remuneration for their Sunday labour, but that he cannot pay three guilders to his ferry people, when perhaps they may only be employed that day in crossing one negro, which would produce one guilder five stivers, and he would consequently be a loser.

The Protector told Mr. D'Hankar, in presence of the complainants, that he was bound to pay wages for Sunday labour to his ferry people; but as Mr. D'Hankar seemed to think that he would be a loser, the Protector would advise him to lay the circumstance before the Council of Government, in order that they might either allow him an extra charge or dispense it altogether on Sundays.

Complaint, No. 12.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 18th November 1828.

Fanny, belonging to Miss Betsy Fraser, complains,—that Johannes de Vry owes her one bit for one month (sixpence). Last Wednesday she went and asked for the same; he said that if she did not go, he would give her what she would not like; he pushed her out of doors, and slashed her with a rope several times; he continued doing so until the neighbours interfered.

Johannes de Vry was summoned, but attended either before or after office hours, in order to evade being confronted with the complainant, and sometimes in an inebriated state.

The Protector, therefore, on the 21st, addressed a Letter to his Honor the Fiscal, requesting him to punish said Johannes de Vry: first, for not obeying the Protector's summons; and secondly, for the assault committed on Fanny; and to be an example to this worthless class of persons, his Honor confined Jacobus de Vry in the Colonial Jail for one week.

Complaint, No. 13.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 26th November 1828.

Dorinda, belonging to Miss Mary Ramsay, states:—Miss Betsey Furnace purchased two pieces of calico from me at 10*f.* each, and sundry other articles, amounting together to 51*f.* 5. She paid me 22*f.* in part, leaving a balance of 29*f.* 5. When I went to ask her for the balance, about five months ago, Miss Betsy's mother stated she had no money to pay me; and Miss Betsy seeing me, sent Nanny and Eliza (her sisters,) to pick pepper, mixed it with the contents of a chamber-pot, and threw it on me. At the time this happened, my mistress, Miss Mary Ramsay, was not in town, and as Miss Betsy Furnace went to Demerara in a week after, I deferred the complaint till now. Miss Betsy did not return from Demerara till last week.

Miss Anna Bell states,—I know that Miss Betsy Furnace bought some articles from Dorinda, as I purchased a piece of calico at the same time.

Did you see Miss Betsy Furnace ill-use Dorinda?—Yes, I did.

When?—On a Sunday morning, about five months ago; I saw Miss Betsy throw the filth on Dorinda, as related; shortly after, Miss Betsy went to Demerara, which, I think, prevented Dorinda from complaining ere now.

The accused admitted, that having received some insult from the woman, by having been spat at, she had thrown what she was pleased to call "a peppered sir reverence" on her.

Referred to his Honor the Fiscal, for prosecution.

Complaint, No. 14.

Protector's Office, Berbice, Friday, 28th November 1828.

MR. PETER NICOLSON, manager of Plantation Sandvoort, waited on the Protector, and stated,—That an old and well-conducted African negro, belonging to Sandvoort estate, complained to him that morning, that there was a very considerable degree of insubordination existing amongst the Creole negroes on the estate; and that it proceeded so far, that threats were held out against the older part of the gang, "of getting into trouble," if they continued, during the picking of coffee, to gather more than the Creoles agreed to pick. Mr. Nicholson, therefore, requested the interposition of the Protector, particularly as he felt, from the late prosecution against him, and the vast expense it brought with it, that he could not act too guardedly under the circumstances.

The Protector proceeded next morning to the estate, where he also met the civil magis-
trato

trate of the district, Mr. Van Holst, one of the proprietors Mr. J. Cameron, and Mr. Nicholson's counsel, Mr. W. Furlonge, of the English bar.

Solo was brought forward, and asked why he called on the manager the morning before; he said, that during the last week, he with the other old people of the estate, Africans, were employed picking coffee in the field aback, and that they finished their task of filling three baskets in the day. The Creoles of the estate were employed in the same manner in the front fields, and they never finished their tasks by half a basket. As soon as the Creole women, Serinsky, Maria and Susette, were placed in confinement for not having brought their tasks to the Logie, and their using bad language to the manager, he, Solo, with the other old people who had finished their work, were every night threatened to get into trouble, by the Creoles; they called them Africans, and were no good. That the night before last, particularly, the Creole Domingo, who is called the Captain of the Creoles, stood outside his (Solo's) negro house, and continued threatening and quarrelling with him, so as to deprive him of his sleep; that therefore he came yesterday morning to the manager, and complained, that it was extremely hard that he and others, who in order to secure the crop had done their work, should be deprived of their nights sleep by those who did not, and especially by Domingo, who after the crop was placed in the Logie, would endeavour to steal it out again.

Apollo, who worked in the field with the Creoles, said, that they considered Domingo to be their ringleader, and that he induced them not to pick more coffee than he did himself.

Domingo being then asked what he had to say for himself; said, that so far from preventing those with whom he worked from finishing their task, he said it was a shame that they, the young people, could not do as much as the Africans.

This was contradicted by Apollo and Blaize. Syrinsky, Maria and Susette, were also charged by Blaize, with having not only been deficient in the quantity of coffee they were to pick, but after emptying it on the Logie, used very bad and indecent language towards the manager, who had ordered them to be confined; they said, that he had been a planter on the East Coast, No' nothing, and that he had a wife and children, whom he had killed by bad usage; (this was proved to be wholly untrue).

The three women positively denied making use of the bad language, but declared the reason for not picking the quantity of coffee they were to do, was, that the coffee was on the ground, which was more difficult than when it is on the trees.

Mars, a tradesman on the estate, says, the whole of the women, twelve altogether, raised such a tumult, and used such bad language as he never heard before from women. The three, Syrenski, Maria and Susette, spoke worse than the others. Abram confirmed this statement, and declared that he would not use such words to his equal, as they used to the manager. Cornelis, the sick nurse, says they continued most turbulent whilst they were there.

Mr. M'Donald, who had been four years on the estate, said, he had never before witnessed such gross insubordination; when he was giving them water and plantains in the hospital, one of them, as he turned round, threw a jar of water at him and struck him.

The Protector having ordered the whole gang on the estate to be collected, while he praised the Africans for their attention to their duty, reprimanded strongly the young men Creoles, for not doing the same proportion of work as the older people. As, however, they allowed themselves to be seduced by the influence of Domingo, he would overlook their fault for the present, in the hope that they would furnish no future subject of complaint.

Domingo, the ringleader, was ordered to receive forty lashes, and to be confined during the Christmas holydays. The women Syrinsky, Maria and Susette, to be in solitary confinement that evening till Monday, and to be confined during the holydays. At the same time the Protector communicated to the manager, that if he saw a change of disposition in the women, to remit such portion of the punishment as he should deem expedient.

He has since understood, that with the exception of Domingo, and some of the women being confined, the sentence had been mitigated, and good order restored on the estate.

Complaint, No. 15.

Protector's Office, Berbice, December 12th, 1828.

MR. JOHN ROSS attended at this office; and stated,—That the women gang of Plantation Overysse, his property, had conspired against performing the task of field work allotted them, and he had not been able to get them to perform the same since Monday last. That Mr. Culley had attended on the estate, examined the task given, and expressed to the gang that the same was very moderate, and less than given on other Estates; this, however, had no effect, and they refused to do it.

The Protector proceeded to Plantation Overysse on the 13th December, when the following women were examined in presence of the whole estate's gang.

Peggy, do you belong to the strong women gang of this estate?—Yes.

What task was given you on Monday last?—The driver measured a task for us with a twelve-foot rod.

Did you finish the task he measured to you?—No, I worked as much of it as I could, and left about one-half undone.

Did you not refuse to take the task in presence of Mr. Culley, when the driver measured the same to you?—Yes, I did, because I thought it was too much for me to perform.

Kate relates the same story as Peggy, and also says that the task was excessive.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves:

Ferard, driver, states, that he measured a task by order of the manager, which was twelve feet in breadth and the usual length. Agnes was the first I measured for, and she was ready to commence weeding, when the other women said it was too much, and that none of them would do it. As they all sung out together I could not find who was the ringleader; but this induced Agnes also to leave off, and they worked a small proportion of the task I gave them, say about one half.

Mr. Seaman, the manager, states, that the task he ordered the driver to measure out for the strong women, was twelve feet in breadth, and seventy-two in length, this being eight feet short of what other estate's negroes perform. The women actually refused to commence at it, and said they would do no more than in Mr. Downer's (their former proprietor's) time. He produced Certificates from the managers of the neighbouring estates, as also from Mr. Culley, the attorney of Mr. James Blair's property in this Colony; which are as follows:—

Certificate of *George Houston*.

" I hereby certify, that eighty roods each is the usual task I give the negroes on this estate, when weeding coffee and pulling off the water sprouts; which they complete in very good time.

" *George Houston*,
" Manager."

" Utele & Paisible,
" 13 Dec. 1828."

Certificate of *James Culley*.

" At the desire of John Ross, esq. I proceeded to his Estate, Overysssel, to examine a weeding task he had ordered his manager to apportion to the strong women gang, but which they refused even to commence upon, asserting it was excessive; and I now certify, not only that it is not excessive, but that it is considerably less than what is exacted from the strong women gangs on all the estates under my charge in this Colony; and from experience I can declare, that the Overysssel women ought to perform without difficulty the required quantity of labour in seven hours.

" Berbice, 12th December 1828.

" (signed) *James Culley*."

Mr. Seaman also stated, that the task to be performed by the women that have children to nurse, only differed two feet in breadth, and which they finished; these women go one hour later to work, and are generally one hour sooner home than the strong women gang, which accounts for the smaller task allotted them.

The Protector, after addressing the gang, and finding that these women had combined to put the manager's authority at defiance, by refusing even to commence the task he ordered, requested that the eighteen women composing the strong gang should be confined in the sick-house from Saturday night till Monday morning; that they should not be allowed to dance on the ensuing Christmas holidays, and be deprived of the little presents which Mr. Ross was disposed to favour the rest of his gang with.

He also desired, that they should consider amongst themselves and give him an answer whether they would or would not commence the work before he left the estate; they said, they could not nor would not; and therefore the women, Ankey, Peggy, Amelia and Kate, who were manifestly the ringleaders, were sent to town to be worked on the tread-mill for seven days, three spells each day.

At the expiration of the period of punishment, Mr. Ross called at the Protector's Office, when the negroesses were sent for. They then expressed their contrition for the insubordinate conduct of which they had been guilty. They were taken in charge by their owner, and proceeded to the estate.

After some days, the following Letter was received:—

DEAR SIR,

Overysssel, 31st December 1828.

I wish to flatter myself you will take pleasure in learning, that the lecture you read to the gang of this estate, together with the example made of four of them, have had the happiest effect on the male as well as female part of the negroes. These last showed so much contrition, that I gave them the benefit of the holidays, for which they seemed grateful; withholding from them, however, all luxuries, till such time as they should name the person or persons who instigated them to conduct so improper. They do not deny that external influence had been used, but firmly refuse to bring forward the author or authors.

I have been threatening them with a visit from you once more, unless they bring the guilty to light; but their behaviour being, in every other respect, satisfactory, those threats can be regarded as a *brutum fulmen*; and I mean to avail myself of to-morrow, being a sort of a holyday in the river, to give them the luxuries withheld at Christmas. They complete the rejected task daily, and with ease: they wonder now, what made them refuse to try it at any rate.

I would not obtrude on your valuable time, but that you requested to know what effect might be produced by your visit. With the compliments of the season, and every good wish for many happy returns,

I remain, dear Sir,

Respectfully and truly your obedient servant,

To David Power, Esq.
H. M. Protector of Slaves, Berbice.

John Ross.

Complaint, No. 16.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 12th December 1828.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

Jacob, belonging to Plantation Canefield, complains:—On Tuesday afternoon the manager sent him to town to look for a punt that was to come from the West coast; on his arrival in town, he was informed the punt had already left the stelling; he remained in town that night at Mr. Nieuwerkerk's, afraid of being taken up by the police when going through town; next morning, at gun-fire, he repaired to the estate, and the morning after he was flogged; considers not to have deserved that punishment.

On examining the punt-men, it was proved to be an unfounded complaint, as *Jacob* had not done as the manager told him, for the punt did not leave town till late at night, and none of the men had seen him; and that he did not return on the estate till eleven o'clock next day. This Complaint was therefore dismissed.

Complaint, No. 17.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 22d December 1828.

THE negro *Jorris*, belonging to the free man Fredrick Jansen; states,—That he was hired out to Mr. Semple; but on his going this morning to work, he was sent back, as he is an elderly man, and not able to do hard work; his master had gone out, and on his return home he found him (*Jorris*), and struck him with the handle of a whip, saying that he was a lazy fellow. The negro exhibits a tally of blows he says he received.

Mr. Fredrik Jansen says, that on his return home, at eleven o'clock, he expected to find his breakfast ready for him, but there was not even fire in the kitchen; this put him in a passion (which he explains to be for hunger,) and he gave *Jorris* a few stripes with a horse-whip; he says he is sorry for it, but begs to be pardoned for the transgression, as he always treated *Jorris* as well as he could.

The Protector cautioned F. Jansen against the like offence in future, and ordered him to compensate *Jorris* (with the slave's own consent) for the blows he had received. A new pair of trowsers and a shirt were consequently given to *Jorris*.

Complaint, No. 18.

SIR,

Kilcoy, 3rd January 1829.

ENCLOSED I herewith send Mr. William Cort's Letter of the 30th ultimo, in application to investigate a case therein specified, and the examination of the same.

As the result arising from such might be of serious consequence, particularly if in the least encouraged by the whites, I beg leave to refer the same to your better judgment and decision.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

To D. Power, Esq.
H. M. Protector of Slaves, Berbice.(signed) D. Fraser,
Civil Magistrate, 2d Dist. E. and C. Coast.LETTER from *William Cort* to *D. Fraser*, Esq. Civil Magistrate, 1st Corantym District.

DEAR SIR,

Hampshire, 30th December 1828.

I REGRET being under the necessity of troubling you with this application; but as Mr. Strachan refuses to give me any other satisfaction than the Note enclosed, for a gross outrage that has been wantonly committed on a woman of this estate, and will not even condescend, after my second application to him, to cause inquiry to be made, by bringing the parties together, I must request of you to interpose your authority, as magistrate in this district, by ordering Mr. Strachan to bring the women *Bella*, *Elizabeth*, and *Flora*, before you; and I will attend with the complainant and two others who were witnesses to the transaction, any time that will be most convenient to you to appoint for an investigation of the case; the sooner the better, as there is, I plainly perceive, a great deal of threatened retaliation stirring up amongst my Creole gang.

My woman *Maria* has not only been severely beaten, but has suffered a serious loss to her in the destruction of her Christmas finery, ear-rings, necklace, &c. This attack was made upon her at a negro house, where she had merely called in for a drink of water; and after experiencing this ill-treatment from the woman *Bella*, and her associates *Elizabeth* and *Flora*, she went to Mr. Strachan's house to complain, but was forbidden an interview by his servants, who told her to wait till their master was disengaged; and whilst she was quietly doing so, the woman *Bella* renewed her attack upon her, close to Mr. Strachan's house, and she certainly had then a right to defend herself; and because she did so, Mr. Strachan most harshly and illegally, on a Sunday, ordered her into the dark-house, without any inquiry into the cause of the disturbance, and the aggressor *Bella* has been allowed to go as yet unpunished.

My demand is, restitution of the value of the articles destroyed, and the aggressor to undergo such punishment, by confinement, as you may think the outrage she has committed deserves; and with regard to *Maria*'s confinement in the dark-house by Mr. Strachan, I trust you will represent it to the Protector.

I am, dear Sir, yours truly,

William Cort.

NOTE from *J. Strachan* to *William Cort*, Esq.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

DEAR SIR,

Albion, Wednesday.

YOUR woman *Maria's* statement of what passed at Albion last night, is incorrect; she never came with any complaint to me. I found her fighting at the door of the wash-house, where there was a boy very ill with the locked jaw, that I wished to be kept quiet. I ordered them into the dark-house, and not in the stocks, and told the overseer to let them go about seven o'clock. Had *Maria* come and told me that *Bella*, or any other person on the estate, was ill-using her, I would have taken care to prevent it; but I cannot allow strangers to fight at my very door, without knowing the cause. She did not tell me anything about her ear-rings or necklace, nor made no complaint whatever.

Should any of our Creoles be the cause of stirring up strife, I shall have them well punished. I do not know there is any old quarrel between the gangs.

I am, dear Sir, your's truly,

(signed) *J. Strachan.*

INVESTIGATION regarding Complaint of *William Cort*. See his Letter herewith of the 30th December 1828.

Maria, attached to Plantation Hampshire, the property of *William Cort*.

Quest. Tell me the whole of the quarrel and fight you have had on Sunday last at Albion?
—*Ans.* Sometime ago (about three weeks) myself, *Eve*, *Fredrica* and *Matilda* (slaves attached to Hampshire) were at Albion, and on our way home we met *Tony* (a slave attached to Albion) and asked him to go home with us; he went part of the way with us, and on the way he began to play with *Eve*, who told him not to play with her; he then began to play with *Fredrica*, she told him also not to play with her; he commenced again, and she told him a second time not to play with her. On her saying so he pushed her and she fell; she cursed him, *mama-pima*. I went to part them; he then went home, saying he would tell *Bella*. I did not see *Tony* or *Bella* until last Sunday I went to Albion. I went down the public road with *Rosetta* and *Charlotte*, to accompany some friends that spent Christmas at Hampshire, and on my way back, being thirsty, we three called into *Kitty's* house at Albion, to beg her for a little water to drink; we got water from her, we thanked her, and told her good bye. After parting with *Kitty*, and passed by *Bella's* house, we went to *Fanny's*; she (*Bella*) followed us to *Fanny's* house, and said, " *Maria*, you can't go, tha curse you curse me na you massa place;" she cursed me and I cursed her in return; *Bella* then made an attack on me, my beads and ear-rings was broke, and frock torn. I went to complain to *Mr. Strachan*; on passing by the wash-house door, where the boy *Thomas* was, he called me, saying *Mr. Strachan* was at dinner, not to go just now. I waited there, and *Bella* came after me and began to beat me; *Flora* and *Elizabeth* helped her; they scratched my face and laid hold of me by the throat; *Mr. Strachan* heard the noise and he came out, and ordered myself, *Rosetta* and *Charlotte* into the dark-house; when we were let out we went home, and all the people (on Hampshire) were gone to sleep; next morning I told my master.

Charlotte, attached to Plantation Hampshire.

Quest. Tell me all you know about this fight on Albion last Sunday?—*Ans.* On Sunday, when we were on our way back, after going part of the way with some people that spent Christmas at our place, we went into *Kitty's* house and unto *Fanny's*; two of us went inside *Fanny's* house, but did not sit down; while there, *Bella* (attached to Albion) came and began cursing, and said "Story must done to-day;" we were going away, and *Bella* followed us, cursing *Maria*; she struck *Maria* two or three times before *Maria* touched her; they began to fight; *Tony* alone came to separate them; all the rest was against us, and said, to beat her woman fashion. *Maria* went off to complain to *Mr. Strachan*, and *Thomas* said *Mr. Strachan* was at dinner, not to go just now; while waiting there until *Mr. Strachan* would be done dinner, *Bella*, *Elizabeth* and *Flora* came, and began to attack *Maria* again; the woman Present went to tell *Mr. Strachan* that *Mr. Cort's* women came to fight here; *Mr. Strachan* came out from the dinner table, asked if we had a pass, and ordered us unto the dark-house; when we were let out we went home, and every one of the negroes on Hampshire were gone to sleep.

Quest. What clothes had *Bella* on at the time they began the fight?—*Ans.* Nothing but *Osnaburg*, and her head tied with a handkerchief!

Rosetta, attached to Hampshire.

Quest. Tell me all you know of this fight at Albion?—*Rosetta's* statement corroborates that of *Maria* and *Charlotte*; and further states, that *Flora* and *Elizabeth* said they came to separate *Bella* and *Maria*, but from what she could judge by the manner they went on, and grasping *Maria* by the throat, she did not think they went with that intention.

Kitty, attached to Plantation Albion.

Quest. Did *Maria*, *Rosetta* and *Charlotte*, from Hampshire, come to your house on Sunday last?—*Ans.* Yes, they came to my house for water; I gave them water, they played a little, and then went away.

Quest. Did they keep noise or molest any person while at your house?—*Ans.* No, I did not see; they went away very quiet from my house.

Bella,

Bella, attached to Albion.

Quest. How came you and Maria from Plantation Hampshire to have fought on Sunday last?—*Ans.* On Sunday Maria passed my door and went to Fanny's house I went after her, and asked her what she cursed me for at her massa place; she would not give me answer; I asked her again, and she then told me "I was good for nothing, I was a sulky bitch, I was proud;" she cursed me, I cursed her, and pointed my finger at her; she then laid hold of me and began to fight me.

Quest. Who separated you?—*Ans.* My father; he took me away, and Maria followed me until she came near to my house; Maria then went to the wash-house; I went there after her, and she began to curse me and threw me back; we then scrambled together and the people separated us; I then went away.

Quest. What made you follow Maria to the wash-house after your father separated you?—*Ans.* I went to tell her to go from that place where Thomas was sick.

Quest. Was there no person to tell her to go but you?—*Ans.* There was nobody there; she broke [*exhibiting part of a string of coral beads*] my rings and beads.

Flora, attached to Plantation Albion.

Quest. Tell me the whole of what passed on Sunday last about this fight?—*Flora's* statement corroborates that of *Bella*, with this difference that *Bella* spoke twice to Maria before she made a reply; and that when they scrambled at the wash-house door she went to separate them, and Maria bit her finger.

Elizabeth, attached to Plantation Albion.

Elizabeth's statement corroborates that of *Bella*.

Nelly, attached to Albion, states the same as *Bella*; and farther, that *Rosetta* told Maria two or three times, "Come, let us go;" that Maria would not move, but said, "She would see that story done to-day."

Quest. What was the cause of Maria cursing *Bella* when at Hampshire?—*Ans.* Because Maria had (alluding to the brother of *Bella* to be Maria's husband) her brother, and *Bella* did not wish for this; found fault with her brother, caused Maria to curse *Bella*.

Mr. Cort here remarks, that *Mr. Strachan* wrote to him that "Maria had been cursing the woman *Bella*, and referred him to the woman *Molly* who witnessed the same;" that *Mr. Cort* had made inquiry of the woman *Molly*, who denied having heard any thing of it.

Fanny, attached to Albion, states same as *Bella*; and farther, that on their being separated by *Tony*, Maria continued cursing *Bella*; that the people loosed *Bella*, saying, "Let them do what they want to do;" that they were separated twice at her door; that Maria went away, saying she would complain to *Mr. Strachan* of her having gone to the negro house and the people fighting or beating her; that Maria would not go away when *Rosetta* told her, but said, "to-day the fight would done."

Sally, attached to Albion, states same as *Fanny*, and that on Maria's going away, saying she would complain to *Mr. Strachan*, she first went to the driver.

Rosetta, attached to Plantation Hampshire.—*Quest.*—When these people were cursing each other, last Sunday, at Albion, did you tell Maria to come away?—*Ans.* Yes.

Quest. Did Maria come away immediately as you told her so?—*Ans.* Yes, she came away at once.

Quest. Did she say any thing when you told her?—*Ans.* Nothing.

On hearing the foregoing evidence, and calling together both parties, I stated to the slaves of both estates, that I did not conceive the evidence satisfactory to prove who was the person that first struck or made the attack, but would endeavour to hear more about it previous to decision; at the same time observed to the woman *Bella*, that if Maria did curse or molest her, when at Hampshire, that she ought then to complain to *Mr. Cort*, who would give her redress, or on her return home to *Mr. Strachan*; and stated to *Mr. Cort's* people, that they were not justifiable in going off their master's property without a written pass, and that if it was the case, as stated by the Albion woman, that Maria was the first that made the attack, I should consider her deserving of what she got. Maria here observes, that the negroes *Jandra* and *Peter*, belonging to *P. Harris*, and *Ben*, belonging to *Mr. Rich*, was there.

I sent for the negroes *Jandra* and *Peter*, whose evidence are as follows:—

Quest. *Jandra*, were you at Albion last Sunday?—*Ans.* Yes.

Quest. Did you see the woman Maria and *Bella* fighting?—*Ans.* Yes, but I did not see when they began to fight, I was doing some work at another house.

Quest. *Peter*, were you at Albion on Sunday last?—*Ans.* Yes.

Quest. Did you see *Bella* and Maria fighting there, and what do you know about it?—*Ans.* I do not know any thing of it.

Quest. Were you not in the house at the time?—*Ans.* I was in *Fanny's* house, but I did not see a fight there; they were quiet there; *Bella* was outside, and Hampshire people inside the house; they had no quarrel there.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

Quest. Did Bella and Maria not fight at Fanny's door, outside the house?—*Ans.* No, they fought at some distance from the house.

Quest. Who was the first made the attack?—*Ans.* I do not know.

For Ben's account of it, I beg to refer you to C. Rich's Letter herewith.

2d Dist. E. and C. Coast, 1st Jan. 1829.

D. Fraser, Civil Magistrate.

LETTER from *Charles Rich*, to *D. Fraser*, Esq. Kilcoy.

DEAR SIR,

Bloomfield, Thursday.

I HAVE questioned Ben, as you requested, about the fight at Albion on Sunday last; as he says three of the Hampshire girls came into one of the negro houses while he was there; and the woman Bella, of Albion, was in the same house, but no curses passed on either side, only Bella said, Story shall done to-day; and as the Hampshire girls were going out of the house, the woman Bella followed and struck one of the Hampshire girls, and that is all he knew of it.

I am your's truly,

(signed) *Charles Rich*.

RESULT.—The Protector, in the course of the next week, proceeded to the residence of Mr. D. Fraser, the civil magistrate of the East and Corantyne Coast districts, and having collected a certain number of negroes from the two estates, Hampshire and Albion, was, after the strictest inquiry, of opinion that the original disturbance and assault was from the woman Bella, belonging to Albion. He recommended, however, an amicable arrangement, not only between the slaves of two such neighbouring properties, but also between those who were in authority over them, as an evil of that kind was calculated to extend itself into various tumultuous factions throughout the whole range of the coast. Such circumstances had taken place before in that district, which ended in very sanguinary outrages.

As Mr. Cort's negresses had suffered a loss of property, he was of opinion that they should receive a full compensation from the attorney of Albion.

The Protector has since understood that such reconciliation has, under his award, been effected.

Complaint, No. 19.

January 12, 1829.

Case of *Jan Zwart*, as annexed:—

Protector's Office, Berbice, 6th October 1828.

Jan Zwart, belonging to Mr. J. L. Barnstedt, states:—I was sold at the Cruysburg sale, and was separated from my wife and two children (the youngest of which is only four months old); Mr. Culley purchased my wife and children. I am sent by Mr. Barnstedt to work with a task-gang on a sugar plantation; the estate I was sold from was a coffee one. I cannot eat or rest for the grief this separation occasions in my heart.

I was born at Cruysburg, and my eldest brother, who was also born there, is now sold to a different owner. About forty more slaves were sold under similar circumstances.

This complaint was referred to his Honor the Fiscal, with the following Letter.

LETTER from *David Power*, Esq. to His Honor the Fiscal.

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, 7th October 1828.

I LOSE no time in transmitting to you, the complaint of the man *Jan Zwart*, belonging formerly to Plantation Cruysburg, and now to Mr. Barnstedt, hired out to Plantation Lochabar, in a task gang; and take the liberty to refer you to an extract of a Letter addressed to your Honor by his Excellency Governor Beard, on a similar subject.

Although the present case is of a most heart-rending description, it would be impossible for me to use any language calculated to give a truer picture, than that used by his Excellency.

I have only to add, that by the returns of reputed marriages to my office, the man *Jan Zwart* is returned by the manager of the estate, as the reputed husband of *Beata*, and one child, the infant being born since (I presume) that return was made. It is also of some importance to remark, that in the advertisements in the *Berbice Gazette*, and signed *Charles Kyte*, deputy vendue master, it is announced to the public, that the negroes belonging to Cruysburg, would be sold *in families*.

I have the honour, &c.

(signed) *D. Power*, H. M. Protector of Slaves.

7th November 1828.

Jan Zwart having again called, the following Letter was given him, addressed to his Honor the Fiscal.

LETTER from *David Power*, Esq. to his Honor the Fiscal, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, 7th November 1828.

YOUR Honor will be pleased to recollect, that on the 7th October last, I took the liberty of transmitting to you the Complaint of *Jan Zwart*, lately belonging to Plantation Cruysburg,

burg, and who has been most unjustifiably separated from his wife and children, in opposition to the acknowledged usages of this Colony, and in contradiction to the public advertisement which the attornies of that estate empowered the vendue master to communicate to the community. This aggrieved man has since thrice called upon me; and therefore I must beg leave to impress upon your Honor, that looking at the *signs of the hour*, it is assuming a great responsibility to allow such statements as these, and forty others on that estate, as this complainant alleges, to go without immediate redress; which must be productive of an aggravated discontent in the negro mind, arising from disappointed confidence and violated pledges.

I have the honour, &c.
(signed) *D. Power*, H. M. Protector of Slaves.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 12th January 1829.

THE negro Jan Zwart, who had before complained of having been separated from his wife and children at Plantation Cruysburg's sale, again attended, and requested that the Protector would do something for their restoration.

The following Pass was given him, as his case had been since the 7th October 1828, under the Fiscal's consideration.

Pass the bearer, Jan Zwart, to the Fiscal's Office, his case having been before him for many months; and if necessary, as the Protector has no further power of interference, let him lay his complaint before his Excellency the Governor, whose Letter, in the case of Colonel Nixon, appears to the Protector to be fully decisive as to the recognized usages of the Colony, which in this case were violated.

Protector's Office, Berbice,
12th January 1829.

(signed) *D. Power*,
H. M. Protector of Slaves.

23d January 1829.

JAN ZWART again applied at this office.—The day I called at the Protector's Office on last Monday week, I went with the pass I received, to the Fiscal, he looked at the pass, kept the same, and sent me to the barracks. Next day (Tuesday) he gave me a Letter to Mr. Barnstedt; I went to Plantation Augsburg, of which estate Mr. Barnstedt is the manager, he read the Letter, and told me to go and be confined in the hospital upper room. I was there kept, from that Tuesday (the 13th) until the following Tuesday, (the 20th,) locked the whole time. I got no food whatever, from Mr. Barnstedt, or by his order from any person, and if it had not been that a woman who knows me on that estate, came and gave me some victuals every evening, I might have starved.

On my release, Mr. Barnstedt told me to go in the corial, and proceed to Plantation Karel and Willem's Hoop, with Mr. De Quay, who was there to take me. I went as far as Plantation Mara, where Mr. De Quay stopt to sleep, and soon in the morning, Wednesday, I started back by land; the road being so bad, I took two days.

February, the sick-nurse, locked me up, and also released me.

A summons was sent to Mr. Barnstedt, requiring his attendance with the negro February, at this office.

On the 28th, the following Letter was received from his Honor the Fiscal.

LETTER from *M. S. Bennet*, Esq. Fiscal, to *D. Power*, Esq. &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Fiscal's Office, Berbice, 28th January 1829.

ON receipt of your Letter of the 7th October last, on the complaint made to you by the negro Jan Zwart, I made every possible exertion to effect the re-union of the said slave and his family, but I regret to say without success. I had personal interviews with all the parties concerned in the sale and purchase of the slaves in question, and was satisfied that the separation of Jan Zwart from his wife and children was voluntary on his part, and for the avowed purpose of being sold with his mother and brother. I therefore on the 30th of the said month made a report to His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, of my proceedings in this case.

On the Pass being given by you to Jan Zwart on the 12th instant, I lost no time waiting on Mr. Barnstedt, the owner of the slave, to prevail on him to transfer him to Mr. Culley, the owner of Jan Zwart's wife. I found Mr. Barnstedt not only inclined but anxious to meet my wishes; he accompanied me to Mr. Culley's.

On my proposing to him to purchase Jan Zwart, Mr. Culley stated, the price paid by Mr. Barnstedt for the slave was far too great for him to think of it.

I am not aware that the persons concerned in the sale of the slave in question, have infringed any positive law, consequently no criminal prosecution could with effect be brought against them by me.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient humble servant,
(signed) *M. S. Bennett*, Fiscal of the Colony.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 2d February 1829.

MR. BARNSTEDT attended with the negro February, belonging to Plantation Augsburg, and in the presence of Jan Zwart, his complaint of 23d January was read.

Mr. Barnstedt then stated, that he denied the charge made by Jan Zwart, that he had brought

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

brought a Letter from the Fiscal on the afternoon of the 13th, wherein his Honor stated, that Jan Zwart had sore eyes, and he had better stop a day or two at Augsburg; that next morning he sent him to the hospital where the sick people were, and where he remained until Mr. de Quay came to take him to Plantation Karel and Willem's Hoop; Karel and Willem's Hoop is about four days journey from the estate his wife and children are.

On a question by the Protector, whether the doctor who visited the estate had ever seen Jan Zwart? Mr. Barnstedt replied, no; but that he was not considered as being in solitary confinement, as there were cells on the estate for that purpose.

February, the sick nurse of Plantation Augsburg, says, that Jan Zwart stayed with him in the hospital, and that he was locked up in a room there by Mr. Barnstedt's directions; that he remained there three days and nights, *including one Sunday*. The doctor never saw him, nor was any medicine administered to Jan Zwart whilst in the hospital. Mr. De Quay took Jan Zwart up in the corial to Plantation Karel and Willem's Hoop on his release.

On a question by Mr. Barnstedt to February, whether the hospital was not opened during the time of Jan Zwart's confinement? he said, yes, it is every day open till nine o'clock.

But on a question put in the Dutch creole, by Mr. Hart, February stated, that he did not mean to say, the door of the room Jan Zwart was in; that that remained locked when the hospital door was open.

The Protector told Mr. Barnstedt, that even by the statement of his own sick-nurse, it was evident that the complainant was locked up from the Tuesday, when he delivered the Fiscal's letter (a Sunday intervening), until the arrival of Mr. De Quay's corial, without any alleged offence. The man had a justifiable cause of complaint, and he (the Protector) was persuaded in his own mind, that he was confined, and about to be sent to Plantation Karel and Willem's Hoop, four days' journey from the estate where his wife and children are, for having sought redress by an application to the proper office.

He should therefore apply to his Honor the Fiscal, to institute a prosecution against him.

The following LETTER was written to his Honor the Fiscal.

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, 3d February 1829.

I HAVE the honour to lay before you the complaint of Jan Zwart, in order that a prosecution may be instituted against Mr. Barnstedt, for having illegally locked him up for the space of one week, without being able to show the commission of any offence on the part of the complainant.

Coupled with all that has passed before, respecting the purchase of Jan Zwart, I am persuaded that his imprisonment, until means of transporting him to Plantation Karel and Willems Hoop were ready, was for having complained at my office, of the injustice that has been practised upon him.

Your Honor will be pleased to recollect, that you did not permit Dr. Munro to take *Klaas* from town, when he purchased him from Colonel Nixon; and surely it is most inconsistent with all principles of impartiality, after such a precedent, that this man Jan Zwart should be sent four days journey from the estate where his wife and children reside.

I have the honour to be, &c.

To his Honor the Fiscal, &c. &c. &c.

(signed) D. Power,
H. M. Protector of Slaves.

LETTER from M. S. Bennett, Esq. to D. Power, Esq. &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Berbice, Fiscal's Office, 11th February 1829.

WITH reference to the complaint of the slave Jan Zwart, referred by you to me for prosecution, I take leave to acquaint you, that it has been duly investigated before Commissaries of the Honorable Court of Criminal Justice; it is without foundation; and the evidence collected does not afford grounds for prosecution. The conduct of Jan Zwart, in bringing an unjust accusation against his master, is extremely reprehensible; but considering the peculiar circumstances which preceded it, I will visit his conduct with no further punishment than a severe admonition, and return him to his master.

For any particulars which you may wish to learn respecting this investigation, I beg to refer you to the examinations taken at the Commissary Court, and deposited in the Colonial Secretary's Office.

I have already so fully in my Letter of 29th January last, detailed the circumstances of Jan Zwart's separation from his family, as well as my opinion of the case, that I have no further observations to make on the subject, except to notice the considerable difference which exists between this case and Colonel Nixon's. It was Jan Zwart's express desire to be sold in the manner he now complains of; Colonel Nixon's slaves wished to remain together as one family.

Jan Zwart's predilection appears strange, and scarcely credible, but you have yourself recently ascertained that such may exist: In two cases on Plantation Fredrickslust, amongst the slaves of Mr. Gallez, brought from upper Cange, for the purpose of being sold under sentence of the Court, and where one man entreated to be separated from his wife and three young children, to be sold with his relatives; and a woman who was desirous of leaving her husband, and I think, one child, to join her mother and brothers.

I have the honour to remain, with respect, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

M. S. Bennett, Fiscal of the Colony.

LETTER from *D. Power*, Esq. to his Honor the Fiscal, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, February 12th, 1829.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

IN answer to your Letter of this day, relative to the case of Jan Zwart, I feel it my duty as Protector of Slaves, to protest against any punishment being inflicted on him, whose complaint I still continue to think, most reasonable.

As I have it in Instructions from His Majesty's Government, as conveyed in a Despatch to his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, under date 24th November last, that no slave shall be punished for an unfounded complaint, unless convicted before a *competent tribunal*, consisting of members; at which tribunal I am to appear as his protector, guardian and advocate.

I also protest against his removal to such a considerable distance as Karel and Willem's Hoop, from his wife and children, and out of the protection of a district magistracy; particularly as I have justifiable reason to believe that estate has continued, in violation of the law, without any medical officer for nearly the last three years.

I shall lose no time in applying to his Excellency the Governor, for copies of the examinations of the witnesses; and if circumstances shall justify it, shall endeavour, by legal process, to establish perjury.

I have the honour to be,

Your Honor's most obedient and humble servant,

(signed) *D. Power*,
H. M. Protector of Slaves.

Note.—This Letter was answered by the Fiscal on the same day; a copy of which answer is omitted by the Protector of Slaves, but will be found in Document L. A. herewith transmitted.

The Protector having reason to believe it was the intention of Mr. Barnstedt to remove instantly the negro Jan Zwart to the remote Plantation Karel and Wellem's Hoop, prayed his Excellency, at a late hour of the same evening, to interpose his commands with the Fiscal, that the said negro should be detained upon his, the Protector's, responsibility, until the whole of the case was brought by the Protector under his Excellency's view.

LETTER from Lieut. Governor *Beard* to *D. Power*, Esq. &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

King's House, Berbice, 13th February 1829.

I RECEIVED your Letter of yesterday's date, at half-past six o'clock last evening, requesting the detention in the barracks, of a negro slave named Jan Zwart.

On the 11th instant, the Fiscal reported to me that he had investigated, before Commissaries of the Criminal Court, a complaint preferred by the slave against his owner, which had been referred to the Fiscal by you, and that "he was of opinion there were no grounds to support an action against Mr. Barnstedt, for confining Jan Zwart in the hospital, as a mode of punishment, or that the said slave had not been sufficiently supplied with food during his detention in the hospital."

Under these circumstances, I think Mr. Barnstedt is entitled to have his slave restored to him; presuming, however, that you have sufficiently strong grounds to warrant his further detention, until you shall have laid certain proceedings, respecting this case, before me, and which you will no doubt do as early as possible, I have issued instructions to the Fiscal, to detain Jan Zwart in the barracks, at your request accordingly.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,
(signed) *H. Beard*.LETTER from *D. Power*, Esq. to Lieut. Governor *Beard*, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, 14th February 1829.

YOUR Excellency will allow me to return you my most respectful acknowledgments for the very kind consideration you gave to my Letter of Thursday evening, written under an emergency, and where the future comfort of the negro Jan Zwart, is peculiarly involved.

I addressed myself to your Excellency, under the third paragraph of my Instructions from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State, which runs as follows:—

"You will, if necessary, apply to the Local Government for any facilities which may give you a more complete opportunity of receiving and considering any complaints which may be preferred by the slaves against their owners, or any other persons exercising a delegated authority over them; and you will not fail to make a Report to the Lieutenant Governor, which will be transmitted to me, on the subject of any practical impediments which may be found in the execution of any part of your duty."

I complain not, as it would ill become me to do so, of the decision which the Honourable Commissaries made on my complaint against Mr. Barnstedt; but I cannot disguise from your Excellency, that the manner in which his Honor the Fiscal brought that complaint before them, was not calculated to elucidate the justice of the case. Had I known of the fact of Commissaries being appointed so very quickly, I should have solicited your Excellency to be allowed the liberty of attending that examination, and to be examined on oath

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

oath with my clerk, Mr. Hart, as to the conduct of Mr. Barnstedt, at my office, and the attempted prevarication of the sick-nurse February.

Mr. Hart and myself had seen the man Jan Zwart on the very day that he went to Augsburg; he was not then sick, quite the contrary; for his eye appeared better than when he came originally with his complaint on the 7th October.

But the Ordinance itself indicates the mode of proving, before a Court of Law, the sickness or indisposition of a slave; for it requires that a book or register shall be kept in every such hospital, in which the names and treatment of all such slaves shall be respectively entered by the medical attendant; and in case any such medical attendant shall omit or refuse, as aforesaid, from time to time, he shall incur a fine of twenty-two guilders for every such offence. (*Vide* 24th Clause.)

In the proceedings before the Commissaries, neither such register, nor the medical practitioner who attends the estate, was produced by his Honor. The question, then, your Excellency perceives, resolves itself into this:—The man, Jan Zwart, is admitted by all to be confined in the hospital for eight days, Sunday included; he was either there as an invalid, or for punishment; that he was not an invalid, is proved by not being visited by the doctor nor furnished with medicines. Then, am I not justified in most conscientiously declaring that he was so confined, because he had complained to me of a great wrong, and sought the beneficial redress of the law.

Besides, it does appear a most extraordinary coincidence, that this supposed sick man, without the aid of physician or medicine, was quite well to be transported to Plantation Karel and Willem's Hoop, the very moment that Mr. de Quay's boat had arrived to remove him.

I now most respectfully request your Excellency's attention to the causes which have led to the treatment of this negro; and it is on this point particularly that I pray your humane interposition; because I well recollect that your Excellency, in the case of J. L. Nixon, esq. Receiver-General of the Colony, immediately called the attention of his Honor the Fiscal to the proceedings, which, in your own words, you describe to be, "So much at variance with what I have always considered to be the usage of the Colony, and must be so pre-judicial to its interests, that I deem it necessary to call your immediate attention to them, if they have not already (as I am induced to hope that they have) attracted your notice."

In the Fiscal's answer to your Excellency, he describes this family separation by voluntary sale, as a circumstance which, though not prohibited by any specific ordinance, is, "*Nevertheless contrary to the usage and custom of the Colony.*"—(Last Parliamentary Papers, page 241.)

Here, then, is the case of Jan Zwart, returned by the manager of Cruysburg as living in reputed marriage with his wife Beata, and one child at that period proceeding therefrom.

His Honor the Fiscal thinks he perceives a distinction between the present case and that of Colonel Nixon's slaves, inasmuch as he states it to be proved to him (of which I know nothing) that Jan Zwart himself at the sale requested to be sold with his mother, since deceased.

Jan Zwart could not in justice or law exercise any such option. No man, in any country, can orphanize, at his pleasure, his child, nor disengage himself from those obligations which he naturally contracts at his birth; that child could be no party to such a disposition; and as the Protector and Guardian of that infant slave, I protest solemnly against the principle and the precedent.

I feel that in the dreadful alternative of separating from mother or from wife, a negro suffers under a great conflict of feelings; but the law which wishes to hallow and encourage the fidelity and permanence of conjugal ties, sternly deprecates this facility of divorce, the pregnant source of immorality wherever it has been tolerated.

It was but the other day, at Plantation Frederickslust, before his Honor the Fiscal, and the Sequestrators of Catharinasburg, that a negro belonging to Mr. Gallez, wished to be sold with his mother, rather than with his wife and children. Every gentleman present remonstrated with him on such an option, and told him that it could not be.

Where is the value of that reputed Marriage Record which has, contra-distinguished from the proceedings in all the other Colonial Governments, entitled your Excellency's Government to the thanks of the people of England, if the very first overt act after its reception at the Protector's office, should prove to the world that, practically, it is a delusion in England, and a dead letter in Berbice.

But I also complain to your Excellency, that this poor negro Jan Zwart has not only been torn from residing with his family, but that, for having complained of the wrongs heaped upon him from the first hour, in the most clear and consistent manner, he is now about to be banished to the remotest extremity of the Colony, with as much chance of an occasional interview with his family as if he were transplanted to the banks of the Oronoque. When Mr. Barnstedt first purchased him, and before he complained, he was placed at work in a task gang at Lochaber; after the complaint, his destination was Karel and Willem's Hoop.

And I must in justice to the man say, what the records of my office justify, that he bears a most excellent character; that his name never appears on the four last punishment records, saving one instance, and that for the offence of allowing a person to pass in a punt with him from town without pass.

I have it also in statement before me, that this estate, Karel and Willem's Hoop, has no provision grounds; is never visited by any of the legal qualified medical practitioners of the Colony; and that, from the distance the plantains are brought, the negroes complain of an insufficiency of food, though engaged in severe labour.

It is notorious through the Colony that it is considered a punishment to send negroes up
to

to those establishments, wholly out of the range of magisterial protection; and yet this is the destination selected by Mr. Barnstedt for a valuable negro, though injured himself, guilty of no offence.

May I then hope that your Excellency will not permit the exercise of such a power to Mr. Barnstedt, which was refused by the Fiscal to Colonel Nixon and Dr. Munro, though the distance to which the slave was, in that case, intended to be removed, was not more distant than twenty-one miles from town.

I cannot possibly account why any such distinction should be made by his Honor; and though I value most highly the principle of impartiality in all cases, without reference to character, yet there are some records in the criminal jurisdiction of this colony which demand a public officer to look with considerable vigilance at any course of proceeding which afforded to Mr. Barnstedt the opportunity of exercising his caprice or his vengeance.

In the full conviction that your Excellency will take the whole of the premises into your consideration, and make such decision as your sense of public duty will suggest,

I have the honour to be, &c. &c.

(signed) *D. Power,*
H. M. Protector of Slaves.

P. S.—Should your Excellency wish the perusal of the correspondence which has taken place on this subject between his Honor and myself, I shall have them prepared as speedily as possible, with the hope that they may be returned to me to be attached to my Report on the 1st of the ensuing month.

LETTER from Lieutenant Governor *Beard* to his Honor the Fiscal.

SIR, King's House, Berbice, 19th February 1829.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 14th instant, reporting the circumstances attending the complaints preferred to you by the negro slave Jan Zwart, and which have been referred by you to the Fiscal.

Referring to the conversation which, subsequently to the receipt of your Letter, I had with you on this subject, it is only necessary now for me to inform you, that I have given instructions to the Fiscal to take such immediate measures as the law directs, for the purpose of annulling the sale of Jan Zwart, separate from his family.

I am, Sir,
Your most obedient humble servant,

(signed) *H. Beard.*

Note by the Protector.—The slave Jan Zwart remains in *custodiâ Regis*, until the ultimate decision shall be made known.

Complaint, No. 20.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 2d February 1829.

Mr. THOMAS DUGGIN attended at this Office, and requested the Protector to attend on his estate, No. 21, West Coast, as the negroes had refused to go to work; he had hired out to Plantation Waterloo twenty-two men, but they had peremptorily refused to proceed thither.

As the slaves had made no complaint to the Protector, and as he himself was labouring under severe indisposition, Mr. Duggin was referred to the Fiscal, who then happened to be down the coast, and who would of course enter on the investigation.

Complaint, No 21.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 9th February 1829.

Fredrik, belonging to Plantation The Friends,—complains of having been flogged for not finishing the task allotted to him, which was greater than on any other estate, and that none of the gang had been able to finish it.

Thomas, Daniel, and Culley, having arrived next day from the same estate, and with the same complaint, the Protector referred them to the local magistrate of Plantation The Friends, who would proceed to the spot, examine the task given, and report to the Protector accordingly,

LETTER from *Charles M'Lean*, Civil Magistrate, to *David Power*, Esq. &c. &c. &c.

SIR, 1st District, River Berbice, 18th February 1829.

IN compliance with your request, I attended at Plantation Friends, and examined the work the three men of that estate complained of to you on the 9th instant, and I certainly consider the task assigned to them is not too much, and that they could complete it every day in good time; but instead of doing so, they did not, previous to their going to you, finish much more than the half of it.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

I am therefore inclined to think that some of them were trying to take less or more advantage of their new manager, as he has been but a short time with them.

The rows given to them are certainly long, but they only take out half a shovel, without banking it or making regular cane-holes.

I have not punished any of them, but promised to do so if they misbehaved in future.

I made a sugar planter accompany me to the ground, who gave it as his opinion, that their complaint was perfectly groundless.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(signed) Charles M^cLean, Civil Magistrate.

Complaint, No. 22.

Protector's Office, Berbice, February 10th, 1829.

Jason, belonging to Mr. W. Ter Reehorst, states,—That his master does not allow him his Sunday, or eleven o'clock, and that he does not provide him with the usual weekly allowance of food; he is obliged to beg from the negroes of Plantation Catharinasburg, high up in Cange, (where they also reside,) some plantains, or other provisions, for his subsistence; for the last two months, he says, he was feeding upon salt fish, which he had saved from the allowance served out to him by his former master, Mr. de Jong; and that he even supplied another old negro of Mr. Ter Reehorst's with part of the same, who is now in Upper Cange, living in the same destitute manner.

Mr. W. Ter Reehorst says,—That he supplies his negroes (only two in number, and very elderly people,) with salt fish every week, and that when the Indian which he hires brings home any game, that they also partake of a share; that he has no plantains to give them, but that Jason has an acquaintance at Plantation Catharinasburg, who generally supplies him.

The Protector told Mr. Ter Reehorst to bring down this other old negro to his office for examination, as on its being proved that these negroes were not supplied with the lawful quantity of food, he, the Protector, would certainly refer this case to his Honor the Fiscal, for prosecution.

P. S.—There is no local magistrate within forty miles of Mr. Ter Reehorst's residence.

Complaint, No. 23.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 10th February 1829.

Tom, a seaman, belonging to Mr. W. Kewley, and hired out to W. Pashley, a pilot, complains,—That he had been severely beaten by Mr. Pashley, with a large stick used as a tiller on board the pilot boat, outside of the bar at sea, and that for no offence whatever. He had hailed the brig Wellington the night before, outside, thinking it was another vessel, as he could not distinguish her, the weather being very dark. The mate of the brig asked Tom if he was mad, to hail the Wellington, which had just left the river; he replied, that he was no more mad than the mate himself, but that he hailed her by mistake.

Captain Pashley was summoned to attend at the office, and answer to the complaint.

Captain Pashley called on the day before that on which he was summoned to appear, and stated,—That unwilling to incur any charge of contempt, he wished to acquaint the Protector, that the public service required that he, as a pilot, should go to sea immediately; he also expressed a wish that the examination should be deferred until Mr. Kewley, who was then on the East coast, should be in town. He acknowledged, however, that in a moment of irritation, from the gross and abusive language made use of by Tom, he had struck him; and that the present was the first charge ever preferred against him before a magistrate or public officer, for twenty years that he was navigating in the West Indies, and on the South American coast.

The Protector recommended to him strongly, to make some arrangement with Tom for the assault, otherwise he must prosecute.

As neither the accuser nor the accused have since called at the office, he presumes that they have come to some satisfactory arrangement with respect to the complaint.

Complaint, No. 24.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 11th February 1829.

Geluk and Coenraad, belonging to Mr. J. N. Lantz, and hired to Plantation Karel and Willem's Hoop, state,—That they are employed cutting timber, and that they are not properly fed; that the place has no plantains growing, but that once in three weeks a punt is sent to Plantation La Prudence; that the plantains, on reaching their working place, are all ripe and have lost all substance. They are supplied with one salt fish once a fortnight, and it is impossible that they should perform such hard labour, if not properly fed. Yellow or ripe plantains are not fit for daily use, as the usual meal (foefoe) cannot be made of them; and besides they derange their bowels. When they get sick, M. De Quay gives them physic, and they have no doctor who visits the estate. They started from Plantation Augsburg on Sunday morning, as Mr. Barnstedt was going to send them up to Plantation Karel and Willem's Hoop with the punt.

LETTER from *David Power*, Esq. to His Honor the Fiscal.

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, 12th February 1829.

I RESPECTFULLY send to your Honor the accompanying complaint of two negroes, Geluk and Coenraad, the property of J. N. Lentz, but hired out for some time past, to the wood-cutting establishment at Karel and Willem's Hoop.

These men complain of not receiving the subsistence and nourishment prescribed by law; and from the remoteness of their situation from any provision grounds, they give a most satisfactory reason why the plantains served out to them are deprived of their otherwise nutritious aliment.

Besides, I have to beg your Honor's attention to the breach of the 24th clause of the Slave Ordinance, which positively enacts, that all estates should be visited by a legal qualified medical practitioner, under a penalty of six hundred guilders.

It is stated by these negroes, no doctor visits there; and I have reason to believe, that taking from the Old Fort upwards, there are at least two hundred negroes wholly removed from such assistance, in case of sickness, as well as from civil protection of a district magistrate.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(signed) *D. Power*, H. M. Protector of Slaves.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 25.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 12th February 1829.

Quaco, belonging to J. Prass, and hired out to H. M'Kay's task gang, states,—That on his complaining about a week ago, the Protector gave him a pass to return to his work, but that he was not to be punished for coming to this office, as it was a reasonable application (asking whether it was right that his owner should sell him to a task gang, without his knowledge).

That on his return to Plantation Rotterdam, where his master is an overseer, he, *Quaco*, was sent to Plantation Utile and Paisible, and on his arrival there was placed in the stocks during that night, and the next morning he was flogged, by Mr. M'Kay's order, for coming to the Protector.

The Protector cautioned *Quaco* against telling a falsehood, but he persevered in the correctness of his statement.

February 19th.—Mr. H. M'Kay attended, and stated, that *Quaco* did not come to his work till three days after the date of the Protector's pass; that certainly he thought that he could not allow this to pass unpunished, as it would induce the whole of his gang to adopt that course when they felt inclined to skulk. He would most solemnly declare, that *Quaco* was punished for no other reason, and prove it by his Punishment Record Book, the correctness of which he has to establish by affidavit.

He was requested to send an extract from his Punishment Record Book, as to the period *Quaco* returned to the estate.

Complaint, No. 26.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 12th February 1829.

THE boy *January*, belonging to Barrack-master Sherburne, called a few days ago at this office, and complained,—That his master almost starved him, and treated him in a most cruel manner, by beating him for the offence of pilfering bread or any other thing he can lay his hands on to satiate his hunger.

The emaciated state this boy appeared in at this office, induced the Protector to send him to the barracks, where he should remain and be properly fed, until an examination could take place into this complaint. His mother called three days after, and stated, that *January* was a bad boy, and that Mr. Sherburne had not ill-treated him, but merely given him occasional corrections for some boyish tricks in pilfering victuals, &c.

This statement was supported by Miss Jane Leman, Mr. Sherburne's housekeeper.

As the boy could bring no evidence of any illegal punishment having been inflicted on him, a prosecution could not be entered upon; but as his appearance bore evident marks of harsh treatment, and as Mr. Sherburne had already once been for similar conduct before the Protector, he ordered that the boy should remain in the barracks until Mr. Sherburne should dispose of *January* and his mother by public sale, as they should remain no longer under his controul.

The sale took place on the 20th February.

A number of trifling complaints from negroes against each other were from time to time made, and were settled by reconciling the parties.

LETTER from *Charles Bird* Esq. to *David Power*, Esq. Protector of Slaves.

SIR,

Berbice, 20th February 1829.

ENCLOSED I transmit for your information, the copy of a Letter which I addressed a few days ago to his Honor the Fiscal, relative to a female slave purchased by me at the sale of Plantation Cruysburgh; and who was there sold as having no husband.

I do

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Protector of Slaves.

I do not know what steps his Honor may have considered it would be proper to take towards those who permitted these people to separate, and towards the slaves themselves; but if it be determined upon to compel them to return to their former state, and live together as man and wife, you, who well know the habits and dispositions of slaves, will readily perceive the difficulty to be apprehended from their forming new connections of a similar nature, if it be long delayed.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(signed) *Ch' Bird.*LETTER from *Charles Bird, Esq.* to his Honor the Fiscal, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Berbice, 15th February 1829.

I BEG leave to inform you, that at the sale of Plantation Cruysburg, which took place on the 18th September last, I purchased the female slave *Flora*, and her three children; at the time of sale, it was generally supposed she had no husband, I have, however, lately discovered the contrary to be the fact. Her husband's name is *Jem*; and both he and his wife, with the culpable concurrence of the attornies of the estate, had agreed to separate. *Jem* to accompany his brother, and *Flora* her mother and sister.

It seems, from what I can learn, that many instances occurred at this sale, of the nature I have described, and in which the parties concerned consider they acted legally and with propriety. I have presumed to think otherwise, and therefore bring the subject of my own immediate purchase under your Honor's notice; for if marriages, and reputed marriages of slaves, both equally recognized by law, are to be no restraints upon their separation whenever they feel inclined to it, the institution becomes of course a mere idle ceremony, and so far as it regards the improvement of their moral condition, utterly useless.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(signed) *Cha' Bird.*LETTER from *Simon Fraser, Esq.* to the Right Hon. Sir *George Murray,*
&c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Berbice, 9th March 1829.

I HAD occasion, last January, to address myself to Mr. Power, the Protector of Slaves, in consequence of what appeared to me a most alarming perversion of the New Slave Code of this Colony, in regard to Slave Evidence, by which it has been attempted to render it applicable to individual cases, and to qualify slaves for particular purposes. Being deeply concerned in a pending action, I trust I will stand excused for intruding myself on your notice; and let me hope the anxious feelings of a father, in the protection of the honour, reputation and property of a child, will be sufficient apology for my submitting, in the most respectful and concise terms, the circumstances of the case to your consideration.

Early in the month of December, it was intimated to me that Mr. Katz, the husband of my daughter, intended to institute proceedings against her for the purpose of obtaining a divorce, on the score of adultery; and I soon learned that this proceeding was principally to be supported by the evidence of his own slaves, though none of them were qualified according to the provisions of the Slave Code.

In actions of this kind, our law requires that the wife be protected by a curator, she being incompetent to defend herself because of her coverture, and accordingly his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor nominated me as curator to Mrs. Katz.

Understanding that an application was to be made to the Rev. Mr. Rowland, our resident rector, to grant to a female slave, named *Zalette*, the property of the plaintiff, a certificate of qualification to give evidence on oath, I immediately waited on Mr. Rowland, and informed him, that the slave in question was already cited as a witness in a then pending action, and that I considered it a direct perversion of the Slave Act to qualify slaves for particular purposes.

Mr. Rowland admitted that an application had been made by the attorney at law of the plaintiff, for such certificate;—allowed the extreme delicacy and difficulty of the case; con- tending, however, that he had no other alternative than granting the certificate, if the slave gave satisfactory answers to such questions as he put to her, *it not being even pretended that she had undergone any course of instruction.*

To meet the difficulty in some measure, and to guard against any appearance of conni- vance, Mr. Rowland proposed to examine her publicly, and to give me due notice of the time of such examination; this he deemed a just course in his own mind, and which he communicated to others as well as to me. And though I still viewed the qualifying of a slave to give evidence in particular cases, as totally foreign to the spirit of the Act, I was satisfied as far as regarded my individual case, in the conviction, in fact in the perfect knowledge of the incompetency of the slave in question to undergo any course of examination, and there- fore waited the promised communication from Mr. Rowland. When to my astonishment I received a Letter from him, of which I annex a copy, No. 1, stating that an objection had been taken to the public examination of the slave in question, and which I instantly answered in a very hurried and imperfect manner, as will appear by the copy, No. 2.

Still finding that Mr. Rowland persisted in his intention of granting the required certificate, I addressed

I addressed a Letter to Mr. Power, the Protector of Slaves; a copy of which is annexed, No. 3. These Letters were written on the impulse of the moment, merely giving imperfect expression to my own views on the subject, which, however, I was happy to find were in perfect accordance with those of the Protector of Slaves, who informs me he has submitted the case to your consideration.

It is highly satisfactory to me to have since discovered, that my own opinions are supported by the very highest authority; and my principal object in now addressing you, is with the utmost deference and respect to solicit your attention, previous to your decision, to the views and intentions of His Majesty's former Ministers on this important subject, as fully stated by Earl Bathurst in the House of Lords, and Mr. Canning in the House of Commons, on laying before them the Order in Council for Trinidad, on the 16th March 1824, when the principle on which it was founded, received the unanimous concurrence of both Houses of Parliament.

Papers containing the best report of the debate on this occasion, were sent by Earl Bathurst to Lieutenant Governor Beard, as fully elucidating the sentiments of His Majesty's Government, and as a guide to his Excellency and the Council of Government of this Colony, when called upon to frame an enactment analogous to that of Trinidad. How the very salutary provision contained in the Trinidad Order, and so fully recognized by Lord Bathurst in the House of Lords, of preventing slaves giving Evidence for or against their owners, came to be omitted in the Berbice Ordinance, is not for me to judge; but allow me to hope, that the construction now attempted to be put on the Act, will not meet your approbation, in opposition to the explicit declaration of Mr. Canning, that slaves were not to be qualified for especial purposes, "*not in any individual case, not at the moment the testimony was required.*"

Mr. Rowland subsequently, on 17th January, granted the required certificate, *such as it is*, and of which I annex a copy, No. 4. It is neither in compliance with the letter or spirit of the Slave Act, the thirty-fifth clause of which requires Clergymen to certify, that slaves *are sufficiently instructed in the principles of religion*, to understand the nature and obligation of an oath; and such certificate is to be transmitted to the Protector of Slaves, for the purpose of being registered, &c. &c. In the present case, the certificate is sent to the Attorney at Law of the Plaintiff, in the form of a note, and never registered by either Protector or Assistant Protector of Slaves; in this imperfect state, the plaintiff, in the present action, filed it in Court. But afterwards discovering the absurdity of doing so without its being registered, and being unable to withdraw the certificate, Mr. Rowland, on the 23d of February, granted a *second* certificate, (of which I annex a copy, No. 5.) and which I understand the Protector has been called upon to register!!

I feel it would be the height of intrusion to comment on such conduct, but I do hope that a clergyman, capable of prostituting the sacred functions of his office in such a manner, and so completely identifying himself with a party, will not be continued in a situation in which he may do so much and irreparable mischief.

Under any other Government than that of Berbice, such irregularities would have been conclusive, and prevented my present appeal to you. But in this unhappy Colony, the administration of justice does not depend on the law of the land, but on the feelings entertained by the Judge towards the parties concerned; and unfortunately towards me and my family, it would appear the most hostile disposition prevails. On this subject it will be my painful duty to address you at an early period, when my charges to this effect, against the President and some of the Members of the Court of Civil Justice, will be amply supported by sufficient documents and proofs of the gross illegality and partiality evinced in the proceedings in the present action.

In the mean time allow me, in the most respectful terms, to apologize for occupying so much of your important time; and to request, if my style of addressing you is irregular or improper, that you will attribute it solely to ignorance, and make every allowance for the distressed and distracted feelings of a father, labouring under the firm conviction that himself and his family are the destined victims of illegal persecution.

I have the honour to be, &c. &c. &c.

(signed) *Simon Fraser.*

1.—LETTER from the Rev. Mr. Rowland to S. Fraser.

MY DEAR SIR,

Berbice, January 14th, 1829.

I WROTE to Mr. Furlong on Monday last requesting him to inform you, that an objection was made to Zalette's being publicly examined, in order to obtain a certificate of qualification to give evidence upon oath, upon the grounds that it never had been done in the Colony, and the girl had also a right to object to it. I have this moment received a note from him, in which he states, that it is a subject in which he has nothing to do, and with which he declines all interference.

I have the honour to be, &c. &c.

(signed) *Thomas Rowland.*

PART II.

BERBICE.

2.—LETTER from *S. Fraser* to the Rev. Mr. *Rowland*, in answer to the above.

DEAR SIR,

Berbice, 15th January 1829.

I WAS last evening favoured with your Letter of yesterday, in which you state, that an objection was made to examining the woman Zalette publicly, in order to obtain a certificate of qualification to give evidence on oath, on the grounds that it never had been done in this Colony, and the girl had also a right to object to it.

After obtaining an appointment from his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, as Curator to Mrs. Katz, I lost no time in officially waiting on you, to state that I was led to believe an application would be made for such certificate, for the express purpose of qualifying Zalette to give evidence in a most important action then pending. I then did not hesitate to give it as my opinion, as I do now, that such an application was a direct perversion of the Slave Act, which never contemplated the training or qualifying witnesses for particular purposes. That the spirit of the Act was distinctly, that when Clergymen discovered amongst their congregation slaves who, from their attendance at public worship or private instruction, they considered sufficiently instructed in the principles of the Christian religion, to understand the nature of an oath, that such Clergymen were then bound, as a part of their duty, spontaneously to transmit a certificate to that effect to the Protector of Slaves. I hesitate not to say, that such was the intention of the framers of the Act, and such would be the construction put upon it by every disinterested man of common sense.

You say a public examination is objected to, because it has never taken place in the Colony. Pray, have any slaves been qualified in the Colony? or does the Act prescribe the mode of examination? If not, by what right, or upon what principle, have the party training the witness a right to dictate to you!!! or upon what grounds can slaves presume to state to the clergyman that they will only be examined as they think proper. It requires but one step further, to render the mummery complete,—let the slaves insist on having copies of all questions to be put to them, a month before examination!!! Could volumes on the subject carry more self-evident proof of the conviction on the minds of the party themselves, that she is totally unqualified, than their objection to a public examination.

I know the slave in question well; I have done so from her early infancy. I know her to be totally ignorant of the Christian religion, not even knowing the difference between it and the Jewish or Mahomedan; at this moment believing ten thousand times more in the existence and power of an *Obeah man* than in that of God or a Redeemer.

It is true she may have been taught like a parrot to answer certain questions; but against qualifying her on such grounds I most solemnly protest; considering that I have fully as good a right to do so as the opposite party have to object to a public examination.

I have the honour to be, &c. &c. &c.

(signed) *S. Fraser.*3.—LETTER from *S. Fraser* to *David Power*, Esq. Protector of Slaves.

SIR,

Berbice, 16th January 1829.

AS Curator to Mrs. Katz, I deem it my duty to call your attention to what appears to me a gross perversion of the Slave Act of this Colony, relative to Slave Evidence.

In a most delicate and important action, in which I am unfortunately deeply interested, and which I have been appointed by his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor to defend, I find an attempt is made to qualify slaves for the express purpose of giving evidence in this action, already instituted, *by their master*.

That such is not the spirit of the Act, or was ever contemplated by its framers, I think must be self-evident to the most common understanding; and yet I find the Rev. Mr. Rowland persisting in an intention of granting certificates under such circumstances.

I took the earliest opportunity, after receiving my appointment, of waiting on Mr. Rowland, officially to inform him that I had reason to believe an application was to be made to him to qualify the slave Zalette, who was already cited as a witness in an action then pending; and to express my conviction that the Slave Act never contemplated the granting certificates under such circumstances; that slaves could easily be *trained* to answer certain questions by *rote*, and which might appear to entitle them to certificates, while in fact they were totally ignorant of the principles of the Christian Religion.

That the spirit of the Act decidedly was, That when Clergymen of their own accord, discovered amongst their congregation, slaves who they considered sufficiently instructed in the principles of Christianity to understand the nature of an oath, then such Clergymen were bound, as a part of their duty, spontaneously to transmit certificates to that effect to the Protector of Slaves.

Though I could not to the full extent, impress this view on Mr. Rowland's mind, he stated, that to avoid suspicion of connivance, if he proceeded to examine her, *he would do it publicly*, and give me due notice.

From your own experience of the character of slaves, and their total disregard of veracity, it must be superfluous in me to call your attention to the extreme caution that should be used in granting certificates, and the serious evils that might arise from a different construction of the Act to that which I have assumed, and which in fact would be placing the lives, reputation and property of the community at the mercy of a Clergyman; and though no man can more highly estimate the clergy, collectively or individually, than I do, I cannot forget that they are men, and subject to human frailties, and therefore should not be placed

in situations of strong temptations, or in those where their conduct may be influenced in the performance of a sacred duty.

Clergymen granting spontaneous certificates, where no particular object is in view, must be concluded to act from conscientious motives; but how differently are they situated when called upon by *interested parties* to qualify witnesses for a specific purpose. The most conclusive proof of the injurious tendency of such a practice, is the fact of undue influence being used on the present occasion to procure a surreptitious certificate; as will appear from the annexed copy of a Letter from Mr. Rowland to me, with which I also beg to submit a copy of my answer; and I cannot but express my deep regret that such influence should be used from the highest authority, and that at a moment when it was expressly known that the certificate required was for the purpose of qualifying a slave to give evidence in an action already instituted, and upon which action the exalted individual in question *was to preside* as the professional Judge appointed by his Sovereign to watch over the due administration of justice!!!

I feel how inadequate I am to do justice to the subject, on which indeed I would not have presumed to address you, were I not personally concerned; but I trust I have said enough to induce you to decline recording a certificate obtained under such circumstances, until the point is submitted to the consideration of His Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.
(signed) S. Fraser.

Copy first CERTIFICATE.

DEAR SIR,

Berbice, 17th Jan. 1829.

IT is my firm opinion, that the woman *Zalette* understands both the nature and obligation of an Oath.

(signed) Thos. Rowland.

M. Daly, Esq.

Copy second CERTIFICATE.

Berbice, 23d Feb. 1829.

I HEREBY certify, that the slave woman *Zalette*, residing at *Vryheid*, is, in my judgment and belief, sufficiently instructed in the principles of religion, to understand the nature and obligation of an Oath.

(signed) Thos. Rowland, Rector.

N^o 2.

DESPATCH from Secretary Sir *George Murray* to Lieutenant Governor *Beard*,
&c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Downing-street, 1st Sept. 1829.

Correspondence.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Despatches, dated the 18th of March last, and a Report of the Protector of Slaves, dated the 28th of February 1829; and I have also received a Letter from Mr. Simon Fraser, dated 9th of March 1829, complaining of the proceedings taken under the Slave Ordinance of Berbice, for qualifying a slave to give evidence in the action depending between Mr. and Mrs. Katz. The imputation conveyed in Mr. Fraser's Letter to the Protector of Slaves, that you endeavoured improperly to influence the clergyman to grant his certificate of the competency of the slave *Zalette* to give evidence, is supported by no proof, but is contradicted in the most unequivocal manner, by the clergyman over whom that influence is said to have been exerted.

I have observed, with great regret, the passage in Mr. Power's Report, in which he introduces, by his reference to Mr. Fraser's correspondence, this very serious imputation on your character; you will acquaint Mr. Power that I shall expect him to be more guarded and respectful in his future communications to the Lieutenant Governor of the Colony.

I find no ground for censuring the conduct of the clergyman, Mr. Rowland, on this occasion. He appears to me to have been right in preferring a private to a public examination of this slave; since it must be presumed that he would ascertain the truth most effectually in that manner; and I have no reason to doubt that the discovery of the truth was his real and only object.

You will apprise Mr. Fraser, that it is impossible for me to interfere for preventing the enrolment of the certificate granted to *Zalette*. If the law has been violated, that certificate will be rejected when the witness is produced in Court. If the law has been observed, I have no right to deprive the suitor of the fruits of his diligence.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Correspondence.

With respect to the question, Whether a certificate of this nature, granted to meet an occasional purpose, be legal or not? I apprehend that this must depend upon the good or bad faith of the clergyman by whom it is granted. If he does really believe that the slave is adequately instructed in religion, to understand the nature and obligation of an oath, he is not only entitled, but bound to certify that fact, whenever his certificate may be required; and unless his good faith can be successfully impugned, that certificate must have such legal efficacy as the law has attributed to it. With respect to the rule of law itself, although it undoubtedly originated in a suggestion from this Department; yet this qualification of the general law of evidence must be considered as a mere temporary concession to difficulties which, at that period, were deemed insuperable. His Majesty's Government are decidedly of opinion, that the only proper rule respecting Slave Evidence, is that which has recently been established by the Legislature of Grenada. The Court is left, in that Colony, in each successive case, to exercise its own judgment as to the admissibility of the slave witness, taking, for the only test, his knowledge on the subject of oaths and perjury; as in this country, with respect to young children, or persons of infirm understanding. The decision in favour of admitting the witness can, of course, conclude nothing as to the amount of credit due to his testimony.

His Majesty has been graciously pleased to confirm and allow the Ordinance (or, as it is termed, the Publication) of the 4th of March last, for separating the offices of Civil Magistrates and Protector of Slaves. As you had stated in your Despatch of 22d September 1828, that the Council had approved a measure for establishing a Court of Summary Jurisdiction for the recovery of small debts due to Slaves, and that it remained merely for the Colonial Secretary to give legal effect to it, by the necessary publication; and as I have received no further information from you upon the subject, I am unable to understand the statement in your Despatch of the 18th March last, that the "Council have for the present declined to pass a law for the recovery of small debts due to Slaves."

I cannot accede to the justice of the reasoning, by which you tell me that the Council have been induced thus to decline to carry into effect the recommendations formerly conveyed to them by myself on this subject, and on that of night-work. These amendments in the law would not impede or interfere with the projected union of the Colonies of Berbice and Demerara. The two Colonies, if united, must at last meet under two distinct slave codes. The inconvenience of adding to the number of these distinctions would be scarcely perceptible; while, on the other hand, it is of real importance that whenever the union takes place, there should be found on the Statute Book of one at least of the Colonies, every provision which can reasonably be required for improving the condition of Slavery throughout the united Colony. In the meantime, a considerable practical grievance is sustained, which ought, without further delay, to be remedied. You will, therefore, once more bring these subjects under the review of the Council; assuring them of the earnest hope entertained by His Majesty's Government, that they will not be found wanting, either on this or any other occasion, to the completion of those salutary reforms which they have already undertaken with so much zeal and success.

With respect to Mr. Power's vindication of his own character against the charge of having made an improper use of his Authority as a Magistrate, it may be sufficient to say, that I was not aware that any imputation of that nature had been preferred against him.

I have read with much regret, the statement of the proceedings in the case of the slaves of Mr. Gallez; and although I am not at the present moment prepared to suggest an amendment of the law on this subject, it is a question deserving the most serious attention, how far it may be possible to prevent the recurrence of transactions so distressing as those which accompanied the intended sale and dispersion of this gang of slaves from the estate, which they had been taught to regard as their permanent home. I shall be happy to receive any suggestion which the Council of Government of Berbice may be able to offer on this subject.

It is evident from this Report, that Sunday is frequently made a day of solitary imprisonment, as a mode of domestic punishment; this is a practice open to so many abuses, that the owner should never be permitted to resort to it without the previous sanction of a magistrate.

The number of Punishments inflicted on the slaves in Berbice, unfortunately bears a very large proportion to the whole number of the slave population; from one-fourth to one-third of the entire number would appear to be annually punished. I shall look with anxiety for some reduction in these returns.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Correspondence.

In the case of the slave Georgina, I observe that the Protector sentenced her to solitary imprisonment during all the Sundays in one month, and during Christmas holidays; and until her behaviour should improve, she was, in the terms of the sentence, to be deprived of all her finery, and to wear what is called The Estate Working Dress. Under all the circumstances of the case, I am disposed to think that this punishment was at once injudicious and unduly severe. The inefficacy of the Tread-mill to improve her conduct, ought not to have been admitted as a reason for increasing the severity of the second punishment.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. Murray.*

No. 3.

DESPATCH from Lieutenant Governor *Beard*, to Secretary Sir *George Murray*, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Berbice, 25th September 1829.

I HAVE the honour to transmit the Report of the Deputy Protector of Slaves, detailing the Proceedings in his Office, from the 1st of March to the 31st of August last.

It certainly is deeply to be lamented that no measures should yet have been adopted to afford Religious Instruction to the generality of the Slave Population, more particularly to the junior part of it. There are but two Clergymen, one of the Established Church, and the other from the London Missionary Society, in the Colony; and as it is impossible for them to extend their labours beyond the town, the great mass of the slave population is unavoidably left in its original state of profound ignorance. The improvements adverted to by the Deputy Protector, (with the exception of granting an extra day in the week to the slaves to cultivate their provision grounds,) have been long since generally agreed to by the Council; but, however willing the Council always have been, and I believe still are, to meet the views of His Majesty's Government on this important question, I fear it will not be practicable, with the concurrence of the Council, to give effect to any measures affecting the slave population, pending the question of the proposed union of the Colony with that of Demerara and Essequibo. I, however, shall continue to make every exertion in my power to carry into operation the measures which have been acceded to by the Council; and shall not fail earnestly to bring these subjects again before them at their next Session in October, should the question of the Union not be previously disposed of.

I have, &c.

(signed) *H. Beard.*

LETTER from *Charles Bird*, Deputy Protector, to his Excellency *Henry Beard*, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Deputy Protector of Slaves Office, Berbice, 1st September 1829.

I HAVE now the honour to submit for your Excellency's information, a Statement of the occurrences at the Deputy Protector of Slaves Office, since the assumption of its duties by me on the 16th May last, at which period Mr. Power was ready to embark for Europe, with leave of absence on the score of ill-health.

Before enumerating the different documents which accompany this Report, and adverting to such transactions, there detailed at length, as require particular notice or explanation, I beg leave to bring under your Excellency's consideration the uninstructed state of the slaves in Berbice; a condition indeed, of little perceptible difference in this respect, from that of their African forefathers.

I had hoped, upon inquiry, to learn from the ministers of religion, that some plan was in agitation, if not already actually on foot, of conveying to the whole of them a knowledge of the fundamental principles of Christianity, and of affording to the young, at least, an opportunity

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

opportunity of acquiring the first elements of education; and with this hope I addressed to the Rector of the English church, the Presiding Elder of the richly endowed establishment of Lutherans, and the Protestant Missionary, the following Letter:—

SIR,

Berbice, August 14th, 1829.

IT will shortly be my duty to lay before the Lieutenant Governor, for the information of His Majesty's Government, a detail of the transactions at the Deputy Protector of Slaves office, during the past six months, and to make such observations upon the present state of the slave population, as the circumstances of their condition may render necessary. In this statement, a description of their religious and moral conduct, is essential; and I therefore request you will have the goodness to inform me, what change it has fallen beneath your particular notice to observe, since the promulgation of the Code for the advancement of the slaves on the 25th September 1826. You will also have the goodness to favour me with a List of slaves who have been admitted within the pale of Christianity since that time, contrasting it with those during a like period previous to the enactment of the Ordinance; and particularly noticing the individuals who have become converts from heathenish doctrines and superstitious rites.

I am also anxious to obtain an accurate knowledge of the means of instruction provided by the Established Church in this Colony, for the slaves, and whether you have recently made any addition to the number of slaves whose religious acquirements render them competent to give testimony in a Court of Justice upon oath.

I have the honour to be,
(signed) Ch' Bird, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

From the Lutherans, I have received no answer, nor do I believe they are able to afford one, by any means, of a satisfactory description. It appears by the replies of the other two reverend gentlemen (copies of which will be found at the end of my Report), that Mr. Wray, the Missionary, is the only person who has set himself zealously to work in disseminating knowledge amongst the slaves. He proves plainly, the necessity which exists for improving their minds; and that the means of instruction, with opportunities of applying them, require alone to be provided; for there is every desire on the part of the slaves to seek, under much disadvantage, tuition even of the simplest kind. To his letter on this and other subjects connected with the improvement of the slaves, I beg to solicit your Excellency's attention; and particularly, to the very general violation of the Sabbath, by making it especially a day for secular pursuits, in the cultivation of provision grounds, the sale of stock, attending markets, &c. This perversion of what ought to be kept sacred, is now at its height, and the practice is not likely to decrease, unless the Legislature should interfere, and grant to the slave some other portion of the week to make those additions to his comforts, which he does not expect to receive from any other source than the efforts of his own industry.

In the *Book of Complaints* made by slaves, your Excellency will doubtless remark with some surprise, the delay which occurred in adopting the necessary measures, to effect the liberation from slavery of Wilhelmina and her offspring, (No. 2.) and Daphnis, (No. 5.) who claimed their freedom in consequence of being descended, by the mother's side, from the Aborigines of the country, and expect from me some explanation of its cause. I regret to say, that I am unable to assign any, for the time which was suffered to pass unheeded by Mr. Power, from the dates of their applications to him until I entered upon office. Communications were then made by me without further loss of time, to the alleged proprietors of these people, and the advertisements of their projected emancipation were issued. Wilhelmina and her children are now free; and although the claim of Daphnis has been opposed, yet I look forward with every confidence to a judgment of the Court of Civil Justice in his favour.

The *Punishment Records* from the different estates did not reach my office until within the last few days, and I have consequently been obliged to look them over with extreme haste, so that the formation of the Abstract from them might not be impeded. I observed in that cursory view, some of the civil magistrates have sworn the persons making the returns to the truth of them, notwithstanding their power so to do ceased when the office of Assistant Protector was rendered distinct from that of the civil magistrate, and separate individuals were appointed for each district. I bring the circumstance under your Excellency's particular notice, to prevent the error being taken advantage of in any prosecution founded upon those identical returns.

I also perceive the Returns of Punishments for six months, ending on 30th June last, exhibit a slight decrease in the number inflicted by the whip; and I am gratified in being able to state, it is now become a rare thing to hear of slaves being flogged in the town of New Amsterdam, or of their being sent from thence to the country for the purpose. On the other hand, the punishments awarded to females for minor offences, have somewhat increased.

Before concluding, I cannot refrain from reiterating my former applications to your Excellency, for the establishment of a Court for the cheap and speedy recovery of small debts due to Slaves; and expressing a strong hope, that this desirable object will ere long be accomplished.

The

The Documents which I have the honour herewith to submit, are—

- No. 1.—Copies of the Complaints of Slaves from the 1st March to 31st August 1829.
- No. 2.—Abstract of Offences committed by Slaves, and the Punishments, from 1st January to 30th June 1829.
- No. 3.—List of Actions instituted by the Deputy Protector on behalf of Slaves before the Courts of Justice.
- No. 4.—List of Cases referred to his Honor the Fiscal, in his capacity of Public Prosecutor.
- No. 5.—Statement of Monies deposited in the Savings' Bank.
- No. 6.—Marriage Licenses granted to Slaves between the 1st of March and the 1st September 1829.
- No. 7.—List of Manumissions effected during the same period.
- No. 8.—List of Manumissions now in progress.
- No. 9.—List of additional Slaves sufficiently instructed in religious principles, to be competent to give Evidence upon Oath.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

I have the honour to remain, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

(signed) *Chas. Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

Sworn to before me, on the 1st of September 1829.

(signed) *H. Beard*, Lieut. Governor.

LETTER from the Reverend *Thomas Rowland*, Rector, to His Majesty's Deputy Protector of Slaves.

SIR,

Berbice, August 20th, 1829.

THE short period that I have been resident in this Colony renders it almost impossible for me to answer your several queries as satisfactorily as I could wish.

With respect to the general improvement of the slave population of this Colony, since the passing of the Code in September 1826, I believe that their improvement in civilization is very limited, and the number converted to Christianity very few. I drew this conclusion from consulting the Colonial Register of Baptisms, which commences the 12th of April 1812; and there is no record of any slave having been baptized from that period till March in 1819, and only three in that year, and six in 1820, six also in 1821; but in 1822 there were 290 slaves baptized, out of which number fifty-four were of the Winkel Department; from which period till my arrival in this Colony on the 21st of June 1828, there has no slave been baptized. I have christened thirty-nine since I came to the Colony. The pre-dial negroes are entirely without instruction.

The Winkel negroes, in this respect are better off; indeed they are the only ones within reach of instruction, being immediately in the vicinity of New Amsterdam. Many of them attend Mr. Wray, at the Missionary Chapel; and the children, to the number of forty, go to a daily school, and I am happy to state that the progress they have made is very satisfactory. The children in the first class read very well, and are very perfect in the Church Catechism. There are also some domestic slaves who are taught to read and write by some one in the family where they reside, but the number is not great.

There is no means of instruction provided by the Established Church for the slaves; there is no accomodation in my church but for very few. Shortly after I came here I gave public notice in church, that if any proprietor should wish or allow their slaves to be instructed in the principles of Christianity, I should be happy to devote one afternoon each week for that purpose in the church, where I attended a few times, but none came. I here take the liberty of sending you a List of the names of those slaves who are in my judgment and belief sufficiently instructed in the principles of Christianity to understand the nature and obligation of an oath, and I enclose their certificates.

Thomas Rowland, Rector.

MALES of the Winkel Department :

France,	Jonas,
Quabie,	Henry Rose.

FEMALES of the same :

Maria Louisa,	Harriott,
Wilhaminky,	Lea.

DOMESTIC SLAVES :

Zalette,	Frances,
Felicity,	Peggy,
Sarah,	Eliza,
Fanny,	Kitty.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

LETTER from *John Wray*, Protestant Minister, to *Charles Bird*, Esq.
H. M. Deputy Protector of Slaves, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Berbice, 25th August 1829.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your communication of 14th August, in which you state it will soon be your duty to lay before his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, for the information of His Majesty's Government, a detail of the transactions at the Protector's Office respecting the state of the slave population; and request that I would inform you of any change in their religious and moral conduct, which may have come under my particular notice since the promulgation of the new Code of 25th September 1826; also to furnish you with a List of the slaves who have been received within the pale of Christianity since that time, contrasting it with a like period previously to the enactment of the Ordinance; particularly noticing the individuals who have become converts from heathenish and superstitious rites; as also any addition to the number of slaves already registered, who are competent to give testimony in a court of justice on oath; with an account of the instruction afforded by the Protestant Mission to the slaves in this Colony.

1.—I am happy to observe that the change which has taken place in the moral and religious conduct of many slaves during the last three years, has been very considerable. A very great desire of improvement has been manifested by a great number on various plantations, particularly a desire to learn to read and to say the catechisms which we teach. As one proof of it, I may mention that I have distributed about one thousand spelling books, besides a far greater number of catechisms, since February 1827, chiefly to slaves, and upwards of fifty copies of the Scriptures since June 1828. The country slaves of course labour under great disadvantages, as they can have no regular teacher to instruct them in reading; but yet some of them make considerable progress, as they possess great perseverance, and get any one they can to give them a lesson. One of the negroes from the west bank of the river told me last Sunday, that when any of the sailors went on the estate he asked them to give him a lesson. During the last eighteen months we have had a large increase of hearers from various plantations, who are exceedingly desirous of instruction. In the same space of time I suppose one hundred and fifty have been added to the number of catechumens; these are divided into classes and instructed by some of the most intelligent of the congregation, and these are far more effective teachers than a mere hireling catechist. The chapel is always well filled on the Sabbath forenoon, and often crowded. The country people cannot of course attend every Sabbath-day, but in rotation, so that the congregation is larger than the chapel could hold if they were to attend at the same time. All behave well, and come decently clothed.

I am happy also to state, that during the holydays the chapel is in general well attended at the forenoon service, and, as far as I have observed, the dissipation on Easter and Whitsundays in town considerably decreases from year to year, though there is yet great need of improvement. And I beg to state that you might be of great service to the cause of Christianity if you would use your influence with Government that those "heathenish dances and music," which are always accompanied with drunkenness, should be removed from the Sabbath to some other day of the week. They entirely unfit even those who wish to worship God, to do it with peace and devotion. It is a disgrace to a Christian community that two Sabbaths in the year should be legally set apart for dissipation and African dances and songs; and generally intimated in the Royal Gazette that this dissipation is to begin at eight o'clock on Saturday night, and to continue till Monday night at Easter, and till Sunday night at Whitsuntide. I know of nothing that has a greater tendency to demoralize the slaves and keep up their African rites and customs than this: surely some other day in the week could be given them in lieu of the Sabbath to practise their African songs, dances, and to get drunk. I know of nothing that has a greater tendency to continue "heathenish doctrines and superstitious rites" than legalizing these two and sometimes three Sabbaths in the year. The abolition of the Sunday markets is an object worthy your exertions, as it is a great obstacle to the moral and religious improvement of the slaves. How can these poor heathens believe the Fourth Commandment to be a part of the word of God, when they see our laws and customs in direct opposition to them.

2.—As another proof of the good effects of instruction, where the Gospel has been permitted to spread its ameliorating influence, I may mention the abolition of the superstitious practice of Obeah, which was once so prevalent, and which, according to the testimony of the planters, as well as the negroes, had the most unhappy effects on the minds of many. I well remember, when I used to visit the negroes in their houses on the Crown properties, they would attribute almost all their diseases to the Obeah-man or woman, and frequently also, the death of their friends; and very frequently wore amulets to counteract their influence. They could form no idea how natural evils came into the world. The 3rd chapter of Genesis, and Romans v. 12, gave them new views on this subject. These cases very frequently came under my notice, but I hardly ever hear of such a thing now, and in general they ridicule the idea of it. I have known them express the greatest astonishment, at hearing such passages as Acts 8, read. I may also mention, the superstitious rite of "Wash Barra," or making feasts in honour of the dead, which were very frequently attended with great expense and superstitious ceremonies. I could give many instances of slaves being converted from the belief and practice of the above named superstitions, as well as from their African songs and dances at holydays, and at the burial of the dead. I sometimes hear of them among those who do not attend on the means of instruction, but
seldom

seldom do any instances of these things come under my notice among the people of my congregation, and then only among those who are just beginning to emerge from heathenism. Formerly these things were very prevalent among the Winkels; but they are now abandoned, at least they never come under my notice. It is to be observed, that instruction has made but little progress in the Colony; with the exception of a few estates within a few miles of the town, the negroes are yet in heathen darkness, and without the knowledge of the Gospel. The estates high up the river, and all along the west bank of it, as well as on the east and west coasts, have no means of instruction, and of course remain as ignorant as ever; and if I may judge of the state of the other slaves up the river, from the gross darkness in which we found the Crown negroes on Plantations Dankcaarheid, Dageraad and Sandvoort, they are sad indeed.

From the free access I had to those negroes, for the short time they were in possession of His Majesty's Commissioners, I had an opportunity to become acquainted with their ignorance and moral darkness. Some time back a slave was sent to me to examine him, to see if he was qualified to take an oath, that I might furnish him with a requisite certificate; but I found he knew no more about God, or Christ, or the Christian Religion, than one of the untaught Indians, and that he had never been in a place of worship; and indeed, how could he, for there is no place within his reach. In the islands, there are towns and villages in different districts, and the ministers can build chapels in the centre of the estates, but not so here. Up the river, and creek Canje, the Creole language will also be a great obstacle in the way, for a considerable time. A minister must learn it, before he can do much good; without this, the negroes could not understand him. I had hoped, that an Ecclesiastical Establishment would have prepared the way for the more extensive usefulness of Christian missionaries, in the abolition of Sunday markets, and in the establishment of schools for the slave children, so that they would have been prepared to receive and read the Scriptures. But in this Colony, we have to lament that not a single institution, nor a *single school* has arisen from that appointment; what has been done, has been effected by private individuals and the Colonial Government. It is greatly to the honour of the Governor and Council, that they have voted *f.*6,000. towards a school for poor free children, and *f.*1,000. towards a Sunday-school belonging to the mission, for the instruction of bond and free, and some liberal donations from respectable individuals.

3.—With respect to the Instruction afforded by this Mission to the slaves of this Colony, you will form an idea from the returns I now send you. It appears, from the Register of Baptisms, that from September 25th, 1826, ninety-one adults have been baptized, and seventy-one of their children, to the present period; from September 1823 to September 1826, thirty-one adults were baptized and ten children; a number who are denominated children, are boys and girls who have learned the Catechism, and received some instruction. As no adults are baptized till they have been instructed in the doctrines and duties of Christianity, and till they give some evidence that a change has taken place in their conduct, I trust that most of them have become converts from heathenish doctrines and superstitious rites; and should any of them act contrary to the rules of the Gospel, they are censured, reprov'd, or excluded, according to the Word of God. The number of slaves admitted to the Lord's table, from September 3, 1826, to August 20th, 1829, is thirty-nine; one of whom, Arsenia, belonging to the Crown, has been excommunicated for immoral conduct, and leaving her husband, to whom she had been legally married. In the three years previous, only seven slaves had been admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

In the Sunday-school there are about one hundred and ten slaves, all learning to read. A number of these belong to the Crown, many of whom read well in the Bible, and also religious tracts. Many of them being taught at a day-school, the time in the Sunday-school is chiefly occupied in hearing the catechisms, texts and hymns, which they learn, and some of them commit considerable portions to memory. They attend for the same purpose every Wednesday afternoon. A class of adult slaves also read in the Bible in the Sunday-school, as also on Tuesday evenings. Many of Mr. Blair's slaves, on the west coast, are learning to read, and a few can read easy parts of the New Testament. They attend chapel when they can get a conveyance across the river; and during the Christmas and Easter holydays, a few of them spent all their time in the school-room or chapel, in preference to joining in heathenish customs.

Agreeable to your request, I enclose a List of those admitted into the Church by baptism. Also a List of slaves under catechetical instructions, who, I suppose, are competent to give testimony in a Court of Justice, if called upon.

Hoping the above will prove satisfactory,

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient humble servant,
(signed) *John Wray*, Protestant Minister.

1.—COPIES of the COMPLAINTS of SLAVES from the 1st March to 31st August 1829.
Complaint, No. 1.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 3d March 1829.

MR. W. TER REEHORST attended, accompanied by the negro Fortuin, a witness summoned on the complaint of Jason, against his master, on the 10th February last.

Fortuin states,—That they get their Sunday, but are not fed as other estates' negroes; they

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

they get their fish, but no plantains; instead, however, they are supplied with ground provisions, such as yams and cassada.

Jason persisted by his former statement, and as it was impossible to obtain sufficient proof to support a prosecution against Mr. Ter Reehorst, the Protector recommended that, to prevent similar complaints being lodged by Jason, he should not be taken up Cange, such a distance, and out of all magisterial reach.

Jason was hired out in town by his master.

Complaint, No. 2.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 3d March 1829.

Wilhelmina, belonging to Plantation No. 17, West coast, the property of James Blair, Esq. M.P. states,—That her mother was an Indian woman, and her father a white man, named Prange. Her mother belonged to a Mr. George, and that when her mother died, she (*Wilhelmina*) was a little child. Fanny George, and Mama Claartge, (an old free black woman,) knew her mother, and every thing relating to her.

Fanny George states,—*Wilhelmina's* mother's name was Annatge; she was an Indian woman, but cannot say to what tribe she belonged. She (Fanny George) and Annatge were both slaves belonging to Mr. George; Annatge died when *Wilhelmina* was very young, whose father was a doctor named Mr. Prange, and who lived at Plantation Anna Clementia whilst they stopped, a couple of estates distant from him. She knows it was customary at that time, that the Indians sold their children to the white people, and she believes Annatge became in slavery in that manner.

The free woman Claartge states,—That she knew *Wilhelmina's* mother while at Mr. Edward George's in Canje, on Plantation Land Canaan, where she also resided; and is perfectly sure that she was an Indian woman named Annatge; she recollects her having long hair, which she tied as other Indians do. She died whilst *Wilhelmina* was a young child, and before Mr. George's estate was sold. *Wilhelmina* was bought by Mr. Blair, from Plantation Land Canaan, who, she believes, bought the estate also. *Wilhelmina's* father was a doctor residing at Anna Clementia, named Prange.

Wilhelmina further says, that after Mr. Blair purchased her, he took her to Barbadoes, where she was taught needle-work, that she might be able to provide for herself; she thinks it was his intention to give her her freedom; but when Mr. Blair died, she was sent back to this Colony. The needful steps will be taken to obtain *Wilhelmina* and her children's manumission.

Complaint, No. 3.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 9th March 1829.

Sacco, belonging to the Winkel Department, complains,—That on Sunday evening she went to chapel, and on getting into a pew happened to tread on Molly's foot, (a woman belonging to Louisa M'Camon,) by accident; she begged her pardon. On coming from chapel, Molly and her sister Maria, Betsy La Rose and Acouba, belonging to Mr. Henery, beat her and tore up her clothes. Mr. Samuel and Mr. King were passing by, and saw when she was beat.

The parties having been summoned, appeared, and tried on being confronted with *Sacco*, to confound the statement she had made, by breaking out in invectives against her.

As the Protector knew these women to be notorious bad characters, he addressed a Letter to his Honor the Fiscal, suggesting the propriety of punishing these four females, in order to prevent the Sabbath-day being converted into a period for quarrel and abuse.

Complaint, No. 4.

Protector's Office, Berbice, 18th March 1829.

Sam, belonging to J. T. Mathews, and hired to the Canje Ferry, states,—Last night, about eight o'clock, Mr. M'Burnie and Mr. Thompson came from Courantyne, and wished to pass over the Ferry. *Sam* went into the punt to take them over, when Mr. M'Burnie called his boy with the chaise whip; *Sam* thought he was joking; but when the boy did not bring the whip, he (Mr. M'Burnie) began to beat *Sam* with his fist, and gave him several blows; *Sam* went into the punt, where he (M'Burnie) followed him, and repeated the assault. *Sam* declares to have given no insolence or cause for such treatment. Mr. Harris was present when the affray took place.

Thomas, a boy belonging to Mr. Bone, says,—When Mr. M'Burnie struck *Sam* I said, "It was not right to strike a ferryman;" he replied, "If I came, I would also get my share;" and so when I approached, he gave me several blows.

Mr. M'Burnie having been summoned, stated,—That a few days previous he crossed the Ferry, and when more than half-way over, the boys turned back, because they said another person was coming at some distance, who they would take over at the same time; this caused a delay of nearly half an hour, and as I am a merchant, might have been very injurious to me. On the night they now complain of, I wished to cross with Mr. Thompson, but had to wait a long time before preparations were making to take us over. I remonstrated with

with them, and they laughed and jeered at me; this they carried to such an extent, that I found myself obliged to give one of them a blow. Mr. Bone then came out, and calling me damn'd drunken rascal, collared me. I pushed him back; and I do actually think that no complaint would have been lodged, had it not been at Mr. Bone's instigation. I am aware that I have transgressed the law by striking Sam, but it was on the heat of the moment, after receiving such gross insults from these boys.

Mr. Thompson says,—That he saw the boys laughing and jeering, but cannot say whether this was to Mr. M'Burnie, or any other person; he went into the Ferry-house, and did not see Mr. M'Burnie strike them, or any one; when he went into the punt, he heard the boys insult Mr. M'Burnie, and use a great deal of insolence, which if used to him, he would certainly retort with a blow.

The Protector told Mr. M'Burnie, that he was obliged to refer this complaint to his Honor the Fiscal.

Two days after, these boys called, and stated, that Mr. M'Burnie had amicably arranged with them to their satisfaction, and requested that he might not be put to further inconvenience on their account.

The Protector, therefore, taking into consideration that Mr. M'Burnie had acted on the irritation of the moment, and having expressed his contrition and satisfied the complainants, dismissed the complaint.

Complaint, No. 5.

9th April 1829.

Daphnis, belonging to Plantation Highbury,—Claims the right to be manumitted, being descended from an Indian woman, who was free, and produces the following witnesses in support:—

Bastiaan, of Highbury, who states,—Daphnis's grandmother was a Wackaway Indian, named Susanna, living at Cornelia Jacoba Estate, up the Berbice River; she had a child with a negro, which was Daphnis's mother; her name was Annatje.

Fredrika, of Highbury,—Susanna, an Indian woman, was Daphnis's grandmother; I knew her at Cornelia Jacoba Estate, and subsequently knew Annatje, the mother of Daphnis; she was of the Wackaway tribe.

Christiaan, of Highbury, states,—That Daphnis's grandmother was an Indian woman, named Susanna, who had a child with a negro; this was Daphnis's mother, and was named Annaatje.

After the usual information to the representatives of Highbury Estate, the necessary steps will be taken to obtain the manumission for the complainant.

Complaint, No. 6.

Protector's Office, Berbice 27th April 1829.

Quaco, belonging to the estate of J. A. Dehnert, complains:—A few weeks ago I was going up the river in a punt with the free man Christian, and was ordered to call in at Bestendigheid for his, Christian's, wife; Christian was in liquor and he began to quarrel with me; when we arrived at Maria Agnes he complained to Mr. J. C. Dehnert that I had been saucy and given him insolence. I received therefore twenty-five lashes; this was on the Saturday before Easter, the 18th April. After being flogged I said I would go down to town, to complain for having been wrongfully punished. The driver went and told Mr. Dehnert that I had said so, and I was again laid hold of the same day and flogged twenty-six lashes; after which I was placed in the stocks where I remained till the Tuesday morning following.

J. P. Dehnert says,—That Christian had lodged a complaint for insolence against Quaco to my brother, for which he was flogged; after which he was so disobedient and insolent to my brother, who told him that he could go down and complain when the punt went down, that my brother ordered him to be flogged a second time; he was then confined in the stocks till Tuesday morning. I was not present when he was flogged.

Referred to his Honor the Fiscal for prosecution.

Berbice, 16th May 1829.

Note.—Mr. Power having obtained permission from the Lieutenant Governor to proceed to Europe for the recovery of his health, the duties of the Protector's Office were this day transferred to Mr. Bird, who has been appointed Deputy Protector of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 7.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 20th May 1829.

Agnes, belonging to Miss Morton states,—That Frank, a negro belonging to Mr. Houston, came to her hog's pen on Sunday last and stole her pig from it; she was busy in the kitchen and did not see the man; her mistress saw him, with three other negroes, taking the hog. Complainant went to Mr. Houston's twice to demand payment for her hog from Frank, being fifteen guilders, which she cannot get.

On investigation it appeared that this case had already been before his Honor the Fiscal, and that Frank had been punished for the offence. The complaint was therefore dismissed.

PART II.

BERBICE

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 8.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, May 22d, 1829.

Nancy, belonging to Plantation Allness,—Claims 3 guilders 5s. from the free man Fredrick, which he has owed her a considerable time, and refuses to pay her.

A Letter was written to Mr. L. M'Rae, who employs Fredrick, requesting him to detain the amount out of his hire.

Complaint, No. 9.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 2d June 1829.

THE man Fredrick, belonging to Dr. James Beresford, complains,—That Miss Betsey Mossett is indebted to him in the sum of 9*f.* 10. for pork she bought from him, and that on his demanding payment she refused it.

A Letter was written, which Fredrick took to Miss Mossett, demanding payment, and threatening, in case she refused to pay, legal process would be commenced in order to compel her to do so.

Complaint, No. 10.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, June 9th, 1829.

Jan Broek, belonging to Charles Ross, complains,—That he was bought at Cruysburg sale by Mr. Ross; some of his relations were sold to Mr. Prass, and others to Mr. Culley. Mr. Ross mentioned some time ago, that he was about to sell him. Jan Broek went to Mr. Prass, and asked if he would buy him to join him with the rest of his relations; Mr. Prass agreed, and spoke to Mr. Ross; Mr. Ross said he would not then sell him. This morning he gave Jan Broek a pass to go to Courantyne to Mr. Patterson, who has bought Jan Broek. As Mr. Prass is ready to give Mr. Ross the same money for him as any other gentleman, he requests the Protector will interfere to obtain that indulgence for him.

The statement of Jan Broek having been made known to Mr. Ross, he stated that Mr. Prass had offered to give the amount which he, Mr. Ross, paid for Jan Broek and his brother, say *f.* 5,200., and no more; but that Mr. Patterson, to whom they are now sold, paid *f.* 6,600., making a difference of nearly £.100 sterling, and that consequently he could not under these circumstances accede to Jan Broek's request.

Complaint, No. 11.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, June 12th, 1829.

Archy, belonging to Plantation Friends, states,—Some time ago the liquor store of Plantation Friends was broken open and a quantity of rum stolen. The civil magistrate was sent for, and the rum found concealed in the negro houses; Archy was one of those accused, and suffered punishment along with the rest. Since that time his wife has left him, and she and the rest of her family have broken off all connection with him;—says his master, Mr. Forsyth, has threatened repeatedly to sell him, and send him away from the estate. Archy complains that his life is become a burthen to him; that his master constantly reproaches him, and if he is even seen amongst the negro houses, he is asked what he has to do there? Says he would rather die at once than be obliged to go back to the estate; begs that Mr. Forsyth may be compelled to fulfil his threat of selling him.

Archy was told, no law exists to compel Mr. Forsyth to do so; but the following Letter was written to Mr. Forsyth, and given to Archy.

LETTER from *Charles Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector of Slaves, to *William Forsyth*, Esq.
&c. &c. &c.

SIR,

June 12th, 1829.

THE slave, Archy, has been with me this morning, to request my advice and assistance to relieve him from the situation in which he finds himself placed by his own impropriety of conduct; I allude to the robbery lately committed by him and others upon the Plantation Friends. It seems, the consequence of his being implicated in the affair has been, punishment by order of the civil magistrate in the first instance; his reputed wife then left him, and she and her family have since declined holding any intercourse with him, and that you have declared he shall speedily be sold and sent away from the estate.

Archy says the sense of his degradation has rendered him almost heart-broken; the finger of scorn is pointed at him wherever he moves. All inducement to work is gone; and he thinks his case so hopeless, that he begs I will request you to open some door for his return to a place in the estimation of his fellow beings, or appoint an early day for his removal from the scene of his present misery.

I now convey to you his request, and feel confident it will meet from you immediate attention; if his penitence be sincere, a gradual return to the station he formerly enjoyed would in all probability not only firmly fix his resolutions of amendment, but he would there stand as a warning and example to others.

I have the honour to be

(signed) *Charles Bird*,
Deputy Protector of Slaves.

On the Letter being handed to Archy, he peremptorily refused to return to the estate, and no persuasion could induce him to stir from the office. His Honor the Fiscal happening to be present, was requested to take charge of Archy, in order that he might be sent back to Plantation Friends.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 12.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, June 23, 1829.

THE negro *Cadet*, belonging to Miss S. Ostrehan, complained,—That Mrs. Stephens and Mr. Mandhar are respectively indebted to him; the former in a sum of three guilders, the latter in thirteen guilders ten stivers; and that notwithstanding several applications for payment, he cannot obtain it.

The Deputy Protector wrote Letters to the parties, demanding payment, in default whereof he would institute an action by legal process for the recovery.

July 9.—The amount of thirteen guilders ten stivers was this day paid by Mr. Mandhar.

Complaint, No. 13.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 29th June 1829.

Cupid, belonging to Mrs. Welch, complains,—That his mistress has hired him to Mr. Kewley, at Plantation No. 49, where the work is very hard. Cupid says, he has been punished twice lately, but admits it was for non-performance of his tasks; says his tasks were of the usual description. Says, he came to town to request his mistress would take him from No. 49, and hire him somewhere else; his mistress refused to do so, and referred him to this office, if he had any complaint to make.

It was explained to Cupid, that if he had to complain of undeserved punishment or excessive tasks, the Deputy Protector could afford him redress; but with respect to removing him from No. 49, he had no power to do so without his mistress's concurrence.

Complaint, No. 14.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, June 29th, 1829.

Quashie, belonging to the free woman Claartje George, states,—On Saturday evening, as he came from Mr. da Costa's, he met the boy Hans, belonging to Jacob Munno, near the high bridge. Hans proposed to go to Plantation Providence to steal canes, and because Quashie refused to accompany him, Hans took a chisel from his pocket and stabbed Quashie three times upon the arm.

Hans denied the charge, of endeavouring to induce Quashie to go to steal canes, and said, he used the chisel in his own defence, when attacked by Quashie with a large stick.

This complaint being one which ought to have been preferred at the Fiscal's Office, it was transferred to him for his investigation and decision.

Complaint, No. 15.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 29th June 1829.

Paul, Anthonie, and Buonaparte, belonging to Plantation D'Edward, complain,—That on Saturday last, after finishing their tasks of weeding grass, the manager ordered them to plant coffee; the complainants conceiving, that on the termination of their task no further work could be given to them on that day, did not obey the order to plant coffee, and were in consequence flogged this morning, by order of the manager.

J. J. D'Hankar, manager of D'Edward, was summoned to answer this complaint, at eleven to-morrow forenoon.

Chanton, Julia, and Philida, also belonging to Plantation D'Edward, called at the Deputy Protector's house in the afternoon, and stated,—That the manager had placed them in the house stocks to-day, from six o'clock in the morning until noon, for the same cause that he had punished Paul, Anthonie, and Buonaparte.

These women were directed to attend again at the same hour as Mr. D'Hankar, to-morrow.

30th June 1829.

J. J. D'Hankar being in attendance, the foregoing complaints were detailed to him, and he was called upon to answer them.

He said, some time ago, the slaves performed their work of weeding in so slovenly a manner, that he changed the mode of doing it, and insisted they should completely finish one row of coffee trees before commencing another, with which they were much dissatisfied.

On the day alluded to in the complaints, it became necessary, by reason of the weather, to transplant young coffee trees, and he told the driver to give the necessary instructions to the slaves. The driver replied, They are gone to the field already, and must have begun their day's work; the manager then observed, each person's work for the day is to weed two rows of coffee-trees; Tell them, when they have finished one row, they are to break off, and

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

and at one o'clock they can begin to plant the coffee-trees. A little after eight o'clock, the manager says, he went to the field, and there reiterated his instructions. Some of the slaves, when they had finished one row broke off work; but the complainants obstinately persevered in weeding the second row, in consequence of which, the trees were not transplanted.

Frederick, head driver, corroborates this statement; speaks positively as to the hour when the instructions were repeated, because he looked at his watch; says that the slaves were even then going on in the old fashion, of not completing one row before they commenced the other.

Buonaparte says, the reason he did not break off on the completion of one row, was, he had nearly completed the whole of his task before he heard the order.

The manager and driver deny the assertion, and urge the hour in proof of its being untrue, as it was impossible for Buonaparte to have nearly finished his day's work by eight o'clock.

RESULT.—Mr. D'Hankar was instructed in future to issue his directions for work, either the previous evening, or before the slaves went to the field in the morning, by which means no misunderstanding could take place.

It was explained to the slaves, that the manager being the person responsible for the proper application of their labour towards cultivating the estate, it was no more than fair and just they should perform the particular work he required.

Complaint, No. 16.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, July 7th, 1829.

Tom, belonging to Mr. J. M'Kenny, complains,—That he came into town with his master yesterday, in a corial, and was ordered to land a quarter cask of rum at Mr. M'Burnie's, and to go to Mr. Faddy's for butter; to leave a pair of shoes at Mr. Lyle's, and then fetch a bed from Mrs. Harper's. After performing all these errands, Tom came back to the corial, and found his master ready to return home, who was angry with Tom, as he said, that he, Tom, had been wandering about town, and came too late. When Tom came home at the Fort, he went to prepare dinner; and whilst in the kitchen, his master came behind him and beat him with a large stick; names as his witnesses Ellen and Rosetta Green.

The parties were summoned to attend to-morrow at eleven o'clock.

8th July 1829.

Jno. M' Kenny, states,—That on the 6th instant, he came to town for the purpose of transacting business; there was a jug of rum in the boat, for Mr. Haward, which Tom was to carry to his house; when Mr. M'Kenny was ready to return to the Fort, Tom was not in the corial, and did not make his appearance for two hours. Mr. M'Kenny supposes that Tom must have drunk some of the rum, for after they returned to the Fort, Tom was quite intoxicated. Tom was reproved by Mr. M'Kenny for his misconduct; upon which he endeavoured to rush upon Mr. M'Kenny; Mr. M'Kenny had a small stick in his hand, with which he repelled Tom's attack. Mr. M'Kenny retired into his house: Tom took up two large bricks, and challenged him to approach; he afterwards took an axe, and declared that if Mr. M'Kenny would come out on the dam, he would chop him up. Mr. M'Kenny, says, Tom was quite infuriated by drink.

Rosetta Green, states,—When Mr. M'Kenny returned from town, Tom was drunk; and in carrying the articles purchased in town into the house, many of them were omitted, and left in the boat. Tom was desired by Rosetta Green, to go for them; he refused; his master came up and repeated the order; Tom went up to his master, and shook his hand at him; his master pushed him. Tom then rushed at him, as if for the purpose of taking hold of him, and his master was obliged to use a stick to beat off Tom. Mr. M'Kenny then retired into the house, and Tom took up two bricks which lay near to the old guard room, and dared his master to go out, he would show him something. Mr. M'Kenny shortly afterwards did go out of the house, and Tom took an axe, and said to his master, that if he would follow him down the road, he would chop him up.

Ellen Green corroborates the declarations of Mr. M'Kenny and Rosetta Green, and further states,—That when Tom took the axe and went towards the road, challenging his master to follow, and he would chop him up, a black soldier named Moncrieff, and Quashie, a cow minder, were sent to bring him back. Tom threatened to use the axe if they attempted to touch him. Moncrieff and Quashie did not touch him, and after a little time Tom threw down the axe, and set off along the Ferry-road to town.

Mr. M'Kenny requested that Tom might be asked, what was his object in complaining, as he must in his own mind, know he was in the wrong. This enquiry being made, Tom said he had a just ground of complaint, but he desired very much that his master would sell him, and engaged to find a master, if he had a pass to look for one. Mr. M'Kenny agreed to do so, after his return to the Fort, and to allow Tom the rest of to-day and also to-morrow, to find another owner.

Tom succeeded in finding a person willing to purchase him, and was sold next day.

Complaint, No. 17.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 15th July 1829.

THE slave *Peggy*, belonging to William Henery, complains against Zondag, a man attached to the garrison, and at present employed in cutting grass for Mr. Johnston, the Deputy Ordnance Storekeeper, and says,—That whilst in Amelia Rawlins's kitchen, this forenoon, Zondag came there, and when he opened the door he pushed it violently against the complainant, who enquired why he did so; Zondag called her out of the kitchen, and when she was upon the dam, Zondag threw down the tray of cakes she was carrying, and burned her with a firebrand. Complainant exhibited her throat, which was much burnt, as also her mouth and arm. Complainant declares she gave no provocation for the ill-treatment she experienced, and names as witnesses of the transaction, Amelia Rawlins, the slaves Kitty, Queen Rawlins and Maria.

The persons were summoned to attend to-morrow, at eleven in the forenoon.

16th July 1829.

Kitty states,—Whilst she was standing in the gallery of her mistress's house, she heard *Peggy* taxing Zondag with having thrown down her cake tray; when witness looked round, she saw the cake tray lying on the ground, and *Peggy* and Zondag were standing near to it, as also two other people. Did not see Zondag burn *Peggy*.

Queen Rawlins states,—I was in the kitchen, *Peggy* came into the yard and put down her cake tray; she then asked me to lend her my pipe to smoke, and I shut the door of the kitchen. Zondag came and pushed open the door of the kitchen against *Peggy*, as he saw her; he asked what she was hiding for, *Peggy* answered, she was not in his yard. Zondag asked *Peggy*, if she remembered cursing him the other day, to which *Peggy* replied, you may do what you like. I now told them I wanted no trouble, they must go away; they then went out of the kitchen, *Peggy* with the tray on her head; I shut the door, and saw no more.

Maria states,—As I was coming up the dam, I saw *Peggy* and Zondag; Zondag threatened to burn *Peggy*, *Peggy* said he might do what he choosed; upon which Zondag pushed down the tray from *Peggy*'s head, and deliberately burnt her in several places, with a firebrand he held in his hand. Witness did not see *Peggy* do anything to Zondag, to cause him to do so.

Amelia Rawlins, says,—*Peggy* came into her yard yesterday forenoon; she went into the kitchen to ask Amelia's mother to lend her a pipe, Zondag also went into the kitchen; and as soon as he was fairly inside, Amelia heard him and *Peggy* begin to quarrel. Amelia told them both to quit the yard; they went, and Amelia saw nothing more until she heard a number of children laughing on the dam. Amelia looked out of the window, and saw *Peggy*'s tray lying on the ground, Zondag was standing near to her. Cannot say who threw down her tray; did not see Zondag ill-treat *Peggy*.

RESULT.—Referred to the Fiscal, to have the necessary measures taken to punish Zondag, for the assault.

Complaint, No. 18.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, July 16th, 1829.

Zubli, belonging to Plantation Smithson's Place, states,—That he is a carpenter, purchased at Dr. Broer's sale; that he has since said sale been similarly employed till Saturday last, when he was ordered to weed grass in the field. *Zubli* said, he was not able to do it, and refused to go; he was therefore confined in the dark room till next morning, when he was called out to his allowance. After taking it he was informed he was to return to his confinement, he, on hearing this, absconded till night. Monday morning he was flogged and afterwards put in the dark room, where he remained till this morning (Thursday).

July 17th.—Mr. Williams, in answer to the foregoing complaint, states,—On Saturday *Zubli* was directed to go to the field; he stated he was a carpenter and did not know the work; Mr. Williams told him he would soon learn. Still *Zubli* refused to go, and absented himself during the whole of that day. On Sunday morning, the overseer, Mr. Killup, saw him in the yard, and directed he should be placed in solitary confinement. *Zubli* escaped, and was away the whole of Sunday. On Monday morning he was brought to the overseer by one of the slaves, and put in confinement just as Mr. Williams arrived on the estate. Mr. Williams directed he should be liberated and proceed to his work in the field; at the same time observing, he must certainly be punished for absenting himself from his work on Saturday. *Zubli* went away, but did not go to his work the whole of that day. On Tuesday morning *Zubli* was caught and sent over to Plantation Prospect, where Mr. Williams then was. Mr. Williams requested to know from *Zubli*, why he had absented himself for the last few days, instead of going to his work. *Zubli* said it was to avoid work in the field, and stated it was his determination not to do field work. Mr. Williams remonstrated with *Zubli* upon the folly of his conduct, and offered even then to forgive *Zubli* if he would go quiet to his work. *Zubli* refused, upon which Mr. Williams ordered him to receive twenty stripes; he was put in the hospital afterwards with the sick, there to remain until he should be perfectly capable of returning to his work.

Zubli was required to say if he had any answer to Mr. Williams's statement, or if he denied the truth. He answered, it was true; but he did not like to work in the field.

Zubli was reprimanded severely, and directed to go to his work.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 19.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, July 16, 1829.

Cornelia, belonging to J. Hopkins, states,—That she is a leper, and that her master has given her a pass to look for a person either to purchase or hire her. She complains, that she is not able to do any thing on account of this disease.

The following Letter was written to his Honor the Fiscal.

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, July 16th, 1829.

THE slave *Cornelia* has lodged a complaint at this office, against her master Jno. Hopkins, for compelling her to go about the country to look for work, she being leprous, and incapable of labour, in consequence of having lost some of her extremities from that disease. I now send *Cornelia*, to inform your Honor of the particulars of her case, and request that Mr. Hopkins may be dealt with according to law, for not having transferred this slave to the asylum provided by the Colonial Government for her reception; and for having forced her to search for work when she is incapable of performing any. And I cannot avoid at the same time, noticing the danger to be apprehended by those persons with whom she has come in contact since leaving her master's residence.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(signed) *Ch' Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 20.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 18th July 1829.

Rosy, working on Plantation Providence, states,—On Thursday last she was working in the field; at the place she was working the rats had eaten the canes. The overseer came there and asked who had been eating the canes; *Rosy* said the rats had done so; the overseer said, no, it must have been *Rosy* who had eaten them, and he ordered her to be put in the hand-stocks. When *Rosy* was let out she went to her master, Mr. Maurenbrecher, to complain. Mr. Maurenbrecher sent her back to the estate, with a request that she might be again put into the hand-stocks, and the manager ordered her to be put in.

At Plantation Providence, Monday, 20th July 1829.

Mr. M'Kenzie, the manager, being called upon to answer the foregoing complaint, stated,—On Thursday the woman, *Rosy*, was found by the overseer, Mr. Robinson, eating canes instead of doing her work; the overseer sent her to me in charge of one of the other women. When *Rosy* got near to the buildings she escaped from the woman who had her in charge, and hid in one of the cane fields; nothing more was seen of her until she returned from her master, Mr. Maurenbrecher, when she was put into the public stocks for twenty minutes. The manager denies having punished *Rosy* at all on Thursday, and that he did not even see her when she was sent from the field by the overseer.

J. Robinson, the overseer, states,—He sent *Rosy* from the field for cutting the canes; she had cut several nearly ten feet in length; the work he had directed her to perform, was to free the canes from trash. Confirms the statement of the manager, as to *Rosy's* running away on the road home.

Rosy admits that portion of her complaint, which represents her to have received punishment on Thursday, to be untrue.

The complaint was dismissed.

Complaint, No. 21.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, July 20, 1829.

INFORMATION having been received that there is a woman named *Judith* (afflicted with the dropsy) now in the Winkel department, who is entitled to her freedom, because she is by the mother's side descended from the Aborigines of the country, the Deputy Protector proceeded to her dwelling, and received the following statement:

Judith, a slave belonging to the Winkel establishment, states,—She is of Indian descent, her grandmother was a Buckeen of the Ackoway tribe, and named *Jarverie*. She was taken prisoner in a war with other Indians, and sold to the whites; after being so sold, *Jarverie* had a child, named *Quabientge*, who *Judith* states was her mother. This happened in Governor Copierz's time. *Judith* says, her mother and grandmother belonged to the slaves owned by the Dutch government. *Judith* says, she has now five children, named *Jacob*, *Paul*, *Egleton*, *Leah* and *Jannetge*; and names as witnesses to the facts now stated, the free man *La Rose*, the free woman *Santge*, and the slaves *Roxanna* and *Gabriel*, attached to the Winkels.

July 21st.

The free man *La Rose*, remembers *Quabientge*, the mother of *Judith*, she was a yellow coloured woman, but cannot say if her mother *Jarverie* was a Buckeen, because he never saw *Jarverie*. Witness thinks it likely *Quabientge* was from an Indian mother, on account of her colour and general appearance. Witness states, it was customary under the Dutch government

government to purchase Indians for slaves, and particularly those taken by the other tribes in war.

The free woman Santge, called, and sworn; says,—She knew Jarverie at the Old Fort, she was a Buckeen; it was a well known fact that she was sold by another Indian, who had made her captive. Witness remembers perfectly that Jarverie belonged to the body of slaves then owned by the Dutch government; witness deposes, that Jarverie had a child named Quabientge, and that this Quabientge was the mother of Judith, the present slave, who is attached to the Winkel department.

Roxanna, a slave, belonging to the Winkel department, and certified by the Reverend John Wray, as competent to give evidence on oath, called, and sworn; deposes,—That she knew Jarverie at the Old Fort, she was a Buckeen; witness's uncle married Jarverie, and was the father of Quabientge, by Jarverie. Quabientge had also children, of whom Judith is the only one now remaining alive. At the time witness knew Jarverie, she belonged to the Dutch government here, and was its slave at the time of her death.

Gabriel, a slave, belonging to the Winkel department, and on the Register of Slaves competent to take an oath, called and sworn; deposes,—That he knew Quabientge, he knew her from her childhood; but he never saw Jarverie, he has often heard that she was an Indian woman. Quabientge was of a yellow colour, and was the mother of Judith, now a slave in the Winkel department.

The manumission of the applicants will be forthwith advertised.

PART II.

BERBICE

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 22.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 22d July 1829.

Nancy, belonging to Plantation Allness, states,—She formerly was in habits of intimacy with Mr. M'Donald, the present manager of Plantation Waterloo, and that she is in fact with child by him. Last Friday she went to Plantation Waterloo, and found a slave, named Clarissa, in Mr. M'Donald's bed; she, Nancy, went up stairs, and was about striking Clarissa with a yard measure, when Clarissa laid hold of the stick and struck her, Nancy, with it. Mr. M'Donald then went up, and beat Nancy with his horse-whip out of the house. Nancy went to Mr. Barry's house, where she stopped until Monday. On Monday, Fanny went into Mr. Barry's house, and, in presence of Mary Barry, beat Nancy with a shoe, because she had quarrelled with her daughter Clarissa.

The Deputy Protector reprobated, in strong terms, the conduct of the whole of the parties concerned in this disgraceful transaction, and contrasted the rights enjoyed by a married woman, with the treatment to which a concubine is subject; he also pointed out and explained to Nancy the law recognizing the marriage of slaves, and the privileges that solemnity secured to them, the advantages she would derive from being lawfully married; and exhorted her to quit the immoral life she has hitherto pursued.

This case was referred to the Fiscal.

Complaint, No. 23.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, July 22d, 1829.

Philander, belonging to H. M'Kay, states,—Last Saturday week he came to town by permission of his master; Philander was to have returned on the next Sunday evening, but he stopped in town until Tuesday; when he went back his master threatened to punish him. Philander then ran away, and has been absent until now; and he requests he may receive a Letter forbidding his master to punish him.

The Deputy Protector told Philander he could not do so; but if he wished, he would give him a pass which would secure him from molestation whilst on his return to his master. Philander assented, and received the pass.

Complaint, No. 24.

Deputy Protector's Office, July 29th, 1829.

Peggy Littledale, attended at the office, and stated,—That her mother, Mary Katz, was formerly the slave of Mr. Katz. When Peggy was a little girl, Mr. Katz permitted her mother to go and work for her own benefit, and told her that he then gave her and her child freedom; this boon, however, was never secured to Mary and her daughter by any written document, yet they quitted the estate, Vryheid, and came to town, where they have since lived. Peggy says, neither her nor her mother have ever received any allowance in the shape of food or clothing from their former master since they left Vryheid, and that they have always been considered as free people. Peggy is now living with Mr. Rothier, as his housekeeper, and has three children, named Peter, Cornelius Jacobus, and Johanna Catharina, and wishes to obtain for herself and children a deed of manumission, which will place her title to freedom beyond all question. Peggy produced in support of her assertions, a certificate from the Registrar of Slaves, setting forth that neither she nor her children are upon the registry of slaves.

An application will forthwith be made for authority to advertize, through the Gazettes, the formal manumission of these people.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 25.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, July 31st, 1829.

THE slave, *Sally*, belonging to Miss *Jessy Till*, attended at the office and requested the Protector's assistance in recovering two accounts due to her by free persons; namely,

Quashie Moleson	-	-	-	-	-	-	f.6	-
Fredrick Aron	-	-	-	-	-	-	17	5
							-----f.23 5.	

Letters were written to the employers of these people requesting them to stop the above amount from their wages.

August 4th.—*Sally* again called, and stated,—That the Protector gave her Letters the other day, one to Mr. Bertoccini and one to Mr. Charles Ross, demanding money due her by Quashie Moleson and Fredrick Aron; that Mr. Semple paid her, Quashie's, amount, but Mr. Ross refused to do so for Fredrick, unless Fredrick consented to it. Fredrick said, he would not allow Mr. Ross to do so, as *Sally* had complained to the Protector, and he defied her to compel him to pay.

Sally admitted, on being questioned, that the debt due was for goods sold for her mistress, and that the money when paid would be given to her mistress and not to herself. The Protector therefore told *Sally*, that if the debt had been due to herself, he would of course use every exertion to recover it, but that he had nothing to do with those debts due to her mistress. He also explained to *Sally*, that as she had with her mistress's consent sold the goods on credit, her mistress had no right to punish *Sally* on account of Fredrik's refusal to pay.

Note.—August 4th, 1829.—An opposition was entered by John Cameron, qq., this day, against the manumission of *Daphnis*, who claims his freedom in consequence of his grandmother being an Indian woman.

Daphnis was sent for, and desired to try, if he could find further evidence of his origin previous to the day of trial.

Complaint, No. 26.

Deputy Protector's Office, 4th August 1829.

Richard, employed by J. B. Walraven, complains,—That he is sick and unable to work, notwithstanding which Mr. Walraven insists upon his performing the usual task given to the other slaves.

The outward appearance of *Richard* denoted good health rather than sickness; but the medical practitioner of Mr. Walraven being the proper evidence of this fact, the case was referred to the District Assistant Protector of Slaves, G. Lowenfeld, to ascertain, by the usual examinations, whether *Richard* is capable of doing work or not, and how much.

Complaint, No. 27.

Deputy Protector's Office, 6th August 1829.

George, belonging to Mr. Chesney, the manager of Plantation Profit, complains,—That he is sick and cannot perform the work his master gives him. *George* states, he is a field labourer; says he has not been punished for failing to do his tasks, but wishes his master may be prevented from giving him too much work. Cannot tell the nature of the complaint he has; it however affects his stomach, which is at times extremely painful to him.

The following Letter was addressed to the Assistant Protector of the district and given to *George*, with instructions to deliver it to him personally.

LETTER from *Charles Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector of Slaves, to *W. Vass*, Esq.
Assistant Protector of Slaves.

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 6th August 1829.

THE bearer, whose name is *George*, complains against the manager of Plantation Profit for directing him to perform tasks he is unequal to, in consequence of sickness. Will you have the goodness to ascertain from the medical attendant of Plantation Profit, what disease *George* is afflicted with; and, if you conceive he is over-worked, direct the manager of that estate to lessen the task allotted to him for the day, until it be proportionate with his ability to perform.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(signed)

Charles Bird,

Deputy Protector of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 28.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 10th August 1829.

Lydia, belonging to Plantation Nieuw Vigilantie, states,—Mr. Mittelholzer says that my child is one year old, and that I must wean it; I think the child is too young. Some day last week I did not finish my task of weeding grass, and I was confined the next day in the

the house-stocks, from six in the morning till eleven o'clock; the following day also I did not finish my work, and was again to be confined; at eleven o'clock I came home from the field, and was confined till five o'clock next day; I complained that my hands were swelled from the confinement in the stocks, and was therefore put in the sick-house with my child.

H. C. Mittelholzer was summoned to answer this complaint.

11th August.—Mr. Nootboom, overseer of Plantation Vigilantie, in consequence of the sickness of the manager H. C. Mittelholzer, attended, and stated,—The assertion of Lydia, that she has been compelled to wean her child, is untrue; the child is close to her both day and night; when Lydia works in the field, there is always an old woman or a boy to take charge of the child; there is an old house in the field. Deponent further states,—That it is sheer laziness which has induced Lydia now to complain; and exhibits the Record of the Plantation's Punishments, for inspection, where Lydia's name is certainly very frequently noted for idleness.

The slave Edward, driver of the female gang, deposes to the constant laziness of Lydia; and that as to the bad treatment of herself or child, it is untrue. States also,—That her child is with her both day and night.

Lydia being asked, if she had any thing to advance against the evidence of the overseer and driver, said, No; her hands were heavy, and she did not want to work.

This complaint was dismissed.

Complaint, No. 29.

11th August 1829.

Aaron, belonging to W. H. Hackmann. On Monday last he got sick, the doctor ordered him medicine, and directed him to move about, and not stand still; Tuesday, his master gave him a hoe to weed the yard, Aaron said, he could not stand up, and therefore he did not work with the hoe. His master therefore put him in the stocks, and kept him confined until the afternoon. The next day Aaron went to his work, and did it properly; his master had applied a blister to the side where he complained of pain, and Aaron was confined in the hospital every night till this morning, as a punishment for not working on Tuesday.

12th August 1829.—Mr. Hackmann, in answer to the foregoing complaint, says,—On Sunday, the 2d instant, Aaron was quite well, and had some plantation girls in his house; he was intoxicated. On Monday, Mr. Hackmann did not find him at his work, and inquired where Aaron was; the other negroes said he was in his house. Mr. Hackmann went there, and asked what was the matter, he said his leg hurt him. Mr. Hackmann sent for the doctor, who gave him some ointment to rub it with, and ordered him to remain in the hospital, but not to sit, to be moving about. Aaron would not go into the hospital; Mr. Hackmann threatened to have him taken there, but as soon as he heard this, Aaron got up and walked away, as if nothing was the matter with him. Mr. Hackmann then said, as he was not able to do his usual work, he could pick the sour grass out of the Guinea grass in dry weather. He refused to do any thing; and as Mr. Hackmann was conscious that it was very dangerous that he should remain without moving, he ordered him into the bed-stocks, from nine o'clock till three o'clock, with one leg, the hospital being open. After being repeatedly offered to be let out, if he would stir about, he said he would walk, and was liberated. The third and fourth days he did nothing during the day, and was lodged in the hospital, which is shut during the night; the fifth day, the doctor laid on (at his Aaron's request) a blister, and he remained in the hospital at night. On the seventh, he said he was a little better, and Mr. Hackmann told him he might assist the slave Andries, in clinching nails. It was with the view of leaving the hospital on Saturday, that he went to report he was better; he received his full allowance, but continued to sleep in the hospital. Aaron has not done any work since the second instant, but merely for the sake of moving about, he has assisted Andries, in order that his leg might not get stiffened past recovery.

Aaron had nothing to urge against this explanation, but admitted it to be just. The complaint was therefore dismissed.

Complaint, No. 30.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 15th August 1829.

Ferdinand, belonging to Plantation Nieuw Vigilantie, complains,—That yesterday the overseer, Mr. Nootboom, directed him to complete before night the work of three women, which had been by them left unfinished the day before; and threatened, if he did not get through it, he would have him punished at night. Complainant states, that the work which the women had left unfinished was so much that it could not possibly be completed by him within the time allowed by Mr. Nootboom; that complainant worked at it until ten o'clock, and seeing that he must inevitably be reported in the evening, and run the risk of the threatened punishment, he set off to town to make his complaint. Says, he did not finish a proper day's work yesterday before he quitted the estate, because, if he had remained long enough to do so the driver would have been on the spot, and he, the complainant, could not have come away.

The following Letter was given Ferdinand, with instructions to deliver it in person.

LETTER from *Charles Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector of Slaves, to *F. Nicolay*, Esq.
Civil Magistrate, Third District, River Berbice.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

SIR,

Protector's Office, Berbice, 15th August 1829.

THE enclosed is the minute of a complaint of a slave, belonging to Plantation Nieuw Vigilantie, which rests entirely upon the simple question, whether the work given him to perform yesterday, was a fair task or not; may I request that you will have the goodness to inspect the work of which he complains, and decide this point.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your very obedient servant,

(signed) *Cha' Bird*,
Deputy Protector of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 31.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 15th August 1829.

Jacob, belonging to *Sandy Jones*, says,—That some time ago he hired a room in an out-house, from *Kate M'Donald*, at the rate of *f.4.* per month; on the 2d of June last *Kate M'Donald* went to live in the country, and, previous to going, offered *Jacob* the occupancy of her own dwelling, at the same rent of *f.4.* per month, on the condition of his taking great care of the house with its furniture till her return; to this *Jacob* agreed and took possession of the tenement. Yesterday *Kate M'Donald* came to town, and demanded from *Jacob* rent at the rate of 11 guilders a month; *Jacob* demurred to pay it, and declared he would stick to his original agreement; hereupon *Kate M'Donald* turned him out of the house, and refuses to give up either his clothes or furniture, as well as those belonging to his wife.

Kate M'Donald was summoned to answer the complaint.

This case turned out to be one relative to matters of account between the parties, which had outrun their powers of computation. The sums due to each were fairly adjusted, and the parties went away, apparently satisfied.

Complaint, No. 32.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, August 18, 1829.

Daphnis, in compliance with the directions given to him on the 4th August, attended, with the witnesses *Carolina* and *February*.

The free woman *Carolina*, called and sworn, says,—She knows *Daphnis*; his mother was a mulatto, named *Annaatje*; the mother of *Annaatje* was an Indian woman, of the Accoway tribe; witness has, however, forgotten her name; at the time she knew her, witness was about thirteen years old, and was living together with the mother of *Annaatje*, upon Plantation *Cornelia Jacoba*, up the river; witness is positive as to her being an Indian woman; witness has always been intimate with the family of *Daphnis*; she was the fosterdam of *Daphnis's* sister.

February, a slave, belonging to the Winkel department, states,—He remembers the grandmother of *Daphnis* perfectly well, but it is so long a time ago, that he has also forgotten the name; she was an Accoway Indian; at the time he (witness) knew *Daphnis's* grandmother, she belonged to Plantation *Cornelia Jacoba*; he (witness) was at that time a slave belonging to *Savonette*. Witness further deposes, that *Daphnis* is the son of a daughter of this Indian woman.

Complaint, No. 33.

Deputy's Protector's Office, 26th August 1829.

THE slaves *Pasop* and *Dorothea* attended, to ask advice under the following circumstances:—They belonged to a *Mr. Bakker*, who at his death directed they should be permitted, by his executors, to work in future for their own benefit; that they should be at liberty still to reside on the premises rent free; but that they were liable to be called upon by the executors to assist in cleaning the yard, and repairing the buildings upon it, whenever the same should be necessary.

Pasop and *Dorothea* say,—That one of the executors has lately told them, there is no money left in his hands belonging to the estate of the late *Mr. Bakker*, and that therefore they must now pay their own taxes. *Pasop* and *Dorothea* think they ought not to be compelled to do this, unless the executors will consent to their manumission.

A communication was made to *Mr. Nieuwenhoven*, (the executor,) to inquire if he will consent to the manumission of *Pasop* and *Dorothea*, upon their undertaking to live entirely at their own cost and charge from the moment of becoming free.

No. 34.

Berbice, 26th August 1829.

PART II.

BERBICE.

The following Letter, enclosing the Minute of a Complaint, was received from the Assistant Protector of Slaves for the East Bank, District of Cange :

SIR,

Plantation Prospect, 25th August 1829.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

I BEG leave to submit the enclosed document for your consideration.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

C. Bird, Esq.
Deputy Protector of Slaves.

(signed) *Thos. Williams,*
Assistant Protector of Slaves.

Statement of a Complaint preferred by five negroes, named Adam, Schwiers, Garrett, Ross, and France, belonging to Plantation Reliance.

Berbice, 19th August 1829.

Adam states,—Last night I was throwing grass, the people were laughing, for sake somebody “break wind.” The overseer, Mr. Chalmers, asked Schwiers who it was? He said he did not know. Mr. Chalmers then pick out we five, and said if we did not tell who break wind, he would put us in the stocks. We said we did not know, and was locked in the sick house top till this morning, when manager asked me who break wind last night? me say, massa, me don’t know who that; he say, if me no tell him he will flog me; me say, I can’t help so long me don’t know. He then flogged me; then me say, well, so long you flog me for nothing I must make a complaint.

Schwiers, the same.

Ross, the same.

Garrett, ditto.

France, ditto.

Statement of Mr. *Thomas Gray*, Manager of Plantation Reliance; viz.—On Wednesday evening the driver stated to me, that the five men who complain, were guilty of indecent conduct in presence of the overseer, on which he had ordered them into confinement, but they resisted or refused, and were brought to me; I then ordered them to be put in the hospital till the morning, when I would investigate the affair, telling them, I considered it a very serious offence. Next morning I called the overseer (Mr. Chalmers) in their presence, who stated,—That upon enquiring for the driver, the above offence was committed, followed by a loud roar of laughter, which continued for some time; he being convinced it was one of the complainants, enquired which of them it was, but they declined to inform him, upon which he ordered all five to be confined; and upon their refusing to be confined, they were brought to me by the driver, and I ordered them in the hospital. In the morning I enquired of each of them, who was the author; at the same time assuring them, if the author was given up, he alone would be punished; but if they persisted in refusing, I would punish the whole, which I ultimately did on their declining to give up the author, although they allowed the offence was committed.

Statement of Mr. *Chalmers*, Overseer on Plantation Reliance; viz.—On the evening of Wednesday, part of the gang had assembled for the purpose of throwing grass. I was in the boiling-house, and went to the door and enquired for the driver; one of the people answered he was gone to the sick-house; immediately afterwards one of the complainants, who were sitting by themselves, “broke wind,” and the others immediately joined, together with the whole gang, in a loud laugh, for the purpose of insulting me. I am convinced it was one of the five who complain. After silence was obtained, and the driver returned from the hospital, I ordered the driver to put the five complainants in the stocks for the night; they however refused, and went to the manager, who ordered them in the sick-house. In the morning the manager investigated the complaint, and endeavoured to find which of the five it was, but they all denied it was either of them, though they admitted the offence was committed; they were consequently flogged.

The annexed Complaint and Examinations, are correct *verbatim* copies taken before me, the 20th, 21st and 24th August 1829.

(signed) *Tho’ Williams*, Ass^t Protector of Slaves.

This case was referred to the Public Prosecutor, to consider whether there are not sufficient grounds to prosecute Mr. Gray, for flogging the complainants, because they refused to disclose the name of the person who committed the indency complained of by him.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

No. 2.—ABSTRACT of OFFENCES committed by MALE and FEMALE PLANTATION SLAVES in the Colony *Berbice*, made up from the Returns of Punishments forwarded to the Protector of Slaves by the Assistant Protectors of the several Districts, from 1st January to 30th June 1829; showing the nature of the Offences, the Number of Slaves committing the same, the nature of the Punishments, and the Total Number of Offences and Punishments.

NATURE OF OFFENCES.	Males.	Females.	Males punished by Flogging.	Males and Females confined in Stocks or otherwise.	TOTAL.
Attempting to murder - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Attempting to poison - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Attempting to commit suicide - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Attempting to ravish - - - - -	6	-	4	2	6
Cutting others with cutlasses - - - - -	4	1	4	1	5
Incendiaries - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Killing and destroying stock - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Cruelty to animals - - - - -	8	-	1	7	8
Housebreaking and stealing - - - - -	13	1	11	3	14
Theft, petty larceny - - - - -	131	33	69	95	164
Sheep, hog and poultry stealing - - - - -	8	-	6	2	8
Conniving at theft and attempting to steal - - - - -	11	2	6	7	13
Receiving stolen goods, knowing them to be such - - - - -	5	1	4	2	6
Striking manager - - - - -	-	1	-	1	1
Biting overseer - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Striking overseer - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Striking driver - - - - -	1	3	1	3	4
Biting driver - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Holding and tearing driver's shirt - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Raising cutlass against driver - - - - -	1	-	1	-	1
Resisting manager in discharge of his duty - - - - -	5	-	4	1	5
Breaking stocks - - - - -	1	-	1	-	1
Refusing to work - - - - -	81	80	27	134	161
Disobedience - - - - -	256	134	90	300	390
Insolence - - - - -	151	157	43	265	308
Insubordination - - - - -	50	25	24	51	75
Abusive language to owners, &c. - - - - -	4	5	2	7	9
Absconding and running away from work - - - - -	142	32	79	95	174
Encouraging others to abscond - - - - -	4	-	4	-	4
Inducing the gang to turn out late - - - - -	1	-	1	-	1
Contemptuous behaviour and language - - - - -	18	8	10	16	26
Mutinous language - - - - -	1	-	1	-	1
Quarrelling - - - - -	22	19	12	29	41
Quarrelling and fighting - - - - -	62	77	13	126	139
Scalding others - - - - -	6	4	3	7	10
Beating others - - - - -	18	10	9	19	28
Biting others - - - - -	-	4	-	4	4
Maltreating children - - - - -	2	1	-	3	3
Attempting to strike a white man - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Lying with other men's wives - - - - -	5	-	5	-	5
Seducing and attempting to seduce other men's wives - - - - -	2	-	2	-	2
Committing fornication - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Infidelity to husbands - - - - -	-	5	-	5	5
Infidelity to wives - - - - -	2	-	1	1	2
Father selling daughter to prostitution - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Drunkenness - - - - -	66	3	40	29	69
Bad work - - - - -	420	700	116	1,004	1,120
Neglecting duty and insufficient work - - - - -	1,111	775	280	1,606	1,886
Neglecting stock - - - - -	39	1	18	22	40
Neglecting to throw grass - - - - -	15	8	2	21	23

Abstract of Offences committed by Male and Female Plantation Slaves—*continued.*

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

NATURE OF OFFENCES.	Males.	Females.	Males punished by Flogging.	Males and Females confined in Stocks or otherwise.	TOTAL.
Not coming to work in proper time - - -	148	187	22	313	335
Neglecting prayers - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Introducing rum on estate - - - - -	1	-	1	-	1
Refusing to keep Sabbath-day - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Riding mules at night - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Idleness, laziness and indolence - - - - -	219	162	50	331	381
Leaving estate at night - - - - -	16	4	6	14	20
Absenting from hospital - - - - -	16	7	4	19	23
Neglecting sores - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Refusing to take medicine - - - - -	-	1	-	1	1
Eating dirt, charcoal, &c. - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Neglecting person - - - - -	6	1	3	4	7
Neglecting gardens - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Setting a bad example to children - - - - -	-	1	-	1	1
Selling and destroying clothes furnished by owners - - - - -	2	-	2	-	2
Selling and destroying working utensils - - - - -	5	-	5	-	5
Riotous conduct - - - - -	26	15	11	30	41
Breaking carts - - - - -	1	-	-	1	1
Harbouring runaways - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Preventing others from working - - - - -	2	5	2	5	7
Breaking hospital and aiding others to get out of stocks - - - - -	1	-	1	-	1
Cutting and stealing canes - - - - -	8	10	1	17	18
Practising obeah - - - - -	1	-	1	-	1
Lying and false swearing - - - - -	12	1	6	7	13
False complaints - - - - -	12	3	5	10	15
Indecent language and behaviour, and swearing, &c. - - - - -	3	3	-	6	6
False pretence of sickness - - - - -	5	5	1	9	10
Cutting and eating dead cattle - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—
Carelessness in not guarding against fire - - - - -	9	4	6	7	13
Ill treating women or wives - - - - -	8	-	4	4	8
TOTAL - - - - -	3,173	2,499	1,025	4,647	5,672

	Males.	Females.	Males punished by Flogging.	Males and Females confined in Stocks.	TOTAL.
Offences and Punishments during the six months ending 31 December 1828 - - - - -	3,320	2,313	1,118	4,515	5,633
compared with					
The subsequent half-year ending 30 June 1829	3,173	2,499	1,025	4,647	5,672

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

No. 3.—LIST of ACTIONS instituted by the Deputy Protector on behalf of Slaves, before the Courts of Justice, from 1st March to the 1st September 1829.

Complaint, No. 5.

Daphnis versus the Proprietors of Plantation Highbury, for Manumission.

This action is still pending.

No. 4.—LIST of CASES referred to His Honor the Fiscal, in his capacity of Public Prosecutor.

Complaint, No. 6.

The negro *Quaco* versus his master, J. C. Dehnert.

Complaint, No. 22.

The negress *Nancy*, attached to Plantation Allness, versus A. M'Donald, manager of Plantation Waterloo.

No. 5.—RETURN of MONIES deposited in the Savings Bank by Slaves on the 1st day of September 1829.

Date of Deposit.	NAMES OF SLAVES.	NAMES OF OWNERS.	Amount Deposited.
	Amount in Deposit on 1st March - - -		5,978 - -
May - - 4	Zacharias - - -	Winkel Department - - -	11 - -
June - - 1	Jacob Benjamin - - -	- - ditto - - -	27 - -
		£.429. 4s. or f.	6,016 - -

The above Sums were bequeathed, in case of death, by the parties, in the same manner as their former Deposits.

No. 6.—LIST of LICENSES for Marriages granted to Slaves, from 1st March 1829 to 1st September 1829.

Date of License.	NAMES OF SLAVES.	NAMES OF OWNERS.	By whom Solemnized.
1829:			
March - 9	John and Susannah -	{ Plantation Lonsdale, belong- ing to William Henery - }	Rev. J. Wray.
April - 18	Abraham and Rosania -	- - - ditto - - -	- - ditto.
May - - 16	Plato and Grieta - -	- - - ditto - - -	- - ditto.
June - - 2	Jacob and Cery - -	{ Plantation Rose Hall, the property of W. Alves - }	- - ditto.
July - - 20	Tromp and Philida - -	{ Plantation Lonsdale, belong- ing to William Henery - }	- - ditto.

No. 7.—LIST of MANUMISSIONS effected in *Berbice*, from the 1st of March to 1st September 1829.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from Deputy Protector of Slaves.

Date of Manumission.	Name of Slave.	Name of Owner.	If by Purchase, or otherwise.	Number.
1829: March - 9	-- Nan, Sam Bentinck, Francis Arthur, Thomas, Dolly Ann, and Mary Ann	John Tapin - -	Deed of Gift - -	6
- 9	Lucy, Eliza Sharp, Jane	John M'Lennan - -	- ditto - - -	3
- 9	Boy Joseph - -	- ditto - - -	Statu Libera - -	1
April - 1	Amelia & her children, Susanna & Diana	George Munro - -	Will - - - -	3
- 1	William, John, & George	Statu Libera - -	Never registered - -	3
- 1	John - - - -	Wenter & Innes - -	By purchase for 2,000 <i>f.</i>	1
- 1	Adam - - - -	G. Gipps, R. E. - -	Deed of Gift - -	1
- 1	John - - - -	Mrs. E. Darley - -	- ditto - - -	1
- 30	Margaret - - -	D. C. & J. Cameron - -	- ditto - - -	1
- 30	Sally (Mulatto) - -	E. S. Bannister - -	- ditto - - -	1
- 30	Margaret, William Augustus, Margaret Ann	C. Rudder - -	{ Purchased by H. Dowdy for 600 <i>f.</i> - - }	3
June - 3	Leah - - - -	W. Munro - -	Deed of Gift - -	1
- 3	Jean (Mulatto) - -	W. Boyle - -	{ Purchased for manumission - - }	1
- 3	Thomas (Mustee) - -	W. Katz - -	Deed of Gift - -	1
- 3	William (Mulatto) - -	- ditto - - -	- ditto - - -	1
- 3	James and Edward - -	A. Bartrum - -	- ditto - - -	2
- 3	Elizabeth Ann - -	Eliza & Mary Plant ^a - -	{ Purchased by J. G. Campbell for 200 <i>f.</i> - - }	1
- 19	Wellemina - - -	J. B. Bouson - -	Purchased by M. Bennett	1
July - 13	-- Helena and four children, John William, Thomas Edw ^d , George, and Richard	Plant ^a Mary's Hope - -	{ - - Purchased by the Executors of the late John Austin for 4,000 <i>f.</i> - - }	5
- 13	Negress Present - -	Bella Thompson - -	Statu Libera - -	1
August 10	Wilhelmina - - -	J. Blair, M.P. - -	Of Indian descent - -	1
- 21	Pegg Christian - -	T. A. Jones - -	Deed of Gift - -	1
- 21	-- Susanna and Cecilia, and the former's children, Alexander & Eliz th	{ J. Blair, Esq. N ^o 17, West Coast - - }	{ - - Two daughters of Wilhelmina and two grandchildren - - }	4
- 26	Isabella - - - -	R. Semple - -	Deed of Gift - -	1
				45

No. 8.—LIST of Persons who are in legal progress of MANUMISSION, on the 1st September 1829.

Date of Application.	Name of Slave.	Name of Owner.	Whether by Purchase, or otherwise.	Number.
1829: July - 1	Christiaan and Kitty -	G. Prass - - -	Deed of Gift - -	2
- 1	John Thomas - - -	J. Tapin - - -	- ditto - - -	1
- 1	William and Elizabeth, (Mulatto) - - -	- ditto - - -	{ Sold for manumission to their mother - - }	2
- 7	Phœbe (Mulatto) - -	A. M'Intosh - -	Deed of Gift - -	1
- 25	-- Judith and her five children, Jacob, Paul, Egleton, Leah, and Janetje - - -	Winkel Department - -	{ - - These people are of Indian descent, and registered as Crown property - - }	6
- 25	Louis, George, David, Daniel, Jacob, & James	Winkel Department - -	{ - - By order of the Lords Commissioners of H. M. Treasury - - }	6
- 28	Amelia - - - -	John Beer, dec ^d - -	By purchase 1,200 <i>f.</i> - -	1
- 31	-- Peggy Littledale, and three children, named Peter, Cornelis Jacobus, and Johanna Catherina	W. Katz - - -	Statu Libera - -	4
- 31	Barima and her child, the boy Frederick -	C. E. Temon - -	By last Will - -	2
August - 25	Johanna - - - -	R. Grant - - -	Deed of Gift - -	1
				26

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

No. 9.—LIST of SLAVES under Catechetical Instruction in the Protestant Missionary Chapel, who are supposed competent to give testimony in a Court of Justice, if called upon. A few of them have been baptised, but in general they are considered as candidates for Baptism.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	NAMES.	RESIDENCE.
Mentor - -	Plantation Lonsdale.	Betty - -	Plantation Rose Hall.
Abraham - -	- Ditto.	Monimia - -	- Ditto.
Rosinia - -	- Ditto.	Sally - -	- Ditto.
Troitge - -	- Ditto.	Prescilla - -	Plantation Vryheid.
Louisa - -	- Ditto.	Charlotte - -	- Ditto.
Susanna - -	- Ditto.	Betsy - -	- Ditto.
Nicholas - -	- Ditto.	Patty - -	- Ditto.
Leah - -	- Ditto.	Cudjoe - -	- Ditto.
Philida - -	- Ditto.	Frances - -	- Ditto.
Thracia - -	- Ditto.	Thruth - -	- Ditto.
Francientje - -	- Ditto.	Bessy - -	- Ditto.
Cornelius - -	- Ditto.	Juliet - -	- Ditto.
John - -	- Ditto.	Penny - -	- Ditto.
Paulina - -	- Ditto.	Cecilia - -	- Ditto.
Sarah - -	- Ditto.	Sarah - -	- Ditto.
Grieta - -	- Ditto.	Lemiry - -	- Ditto.
Elizabeth - -	- Ditto.	Bella - -	- Ditto.
Charlotte - -	- Ditto.	Felicity - -	- Ditto.
Plato - -	- Ditto.	Abigail - -	- Ditto.
Betsy - -	- Ditto.	Antje - -	- Ditto.
Becky - -	- Ditto.	Amsterdam - -	- Ditto.
Pelletta - -	- Ditto.	Prince - -	- Ditto.
Margaret - -	- Ditto.	Tamba - -	- Ditto.
Trompt - -	- Ditto.	Teresa - -	- Ditto.
Thomas - -	Plantation Providence.	Adonis - -	- Ditto.
Peggy - -	- Ditto.	Daphnis - -	- Ditto.
Teresia - -	Providence.	Penny - -	- Ditto.
Fanny - -	- Ditto.	Rebit - -	- Ditto.
Sarah - -	- Ditto.	Ellen - -	- Ditto.
Dianah - -	- Ditto.	Belinda - -	- Ditto.
Clarissa - -	- Ditto.	Peggy - -	- Ditto.
Julia - -	- Ditto.	Lais - -	- Ditto.
Rosetta - -	- Ditto.	Eve - -	- Ditto.
Rotterdam - -	- Ditto.	Alida - -	- Ditto.
Regina - -	- Ditto.	Penelopé - -	- Ditto.
Princess - -	- Ditto.	Jenny - -	- Ditto.
Minky - -	- Ditto.	Toby - -	Plantation Blairmount.
Franky - -	- Ditto.	Cupido - -	Balthayock.
Polly - -	- Ditto.	Titus - -	Blairmount.
Caroline - -	- Ditto.	Quamina - -	Mr. Blair.
Betty - -	- Ditto.	Boatswain - -	- Ditto.
Bella - -	- Ditto.	Christmas - -	- Ditto.
Charlotte - -	- Ditto.	Gordon - -	No. 16, West Coast.
Susanna - -	Plantation Overwinning.	Jacob - -	Blairmount.
Fanny - -	- Ditto.	The above people belonging to Mr. Blair, with several others, read in the New Testa- ment.	
Anna - -	- Ditto.	Jacob, 4th - -	Winkles.
Eliza - -	- Ditto.	Harry - -	- Ditto.
Carolina - -	- Ditto.	Grietje - -	- Ditto.
Diana - -	- Ditto.	Fredrik Haedecke - -	- Ditto.
Jacob - -	Plantation Rose Hall.	John ditto - -	- Ditto.
Cery - -	- Ditto.	Jouris ditto - -	- Ditto.
Juno - -	- Ditto.	Jessy Shanks - -	Mr. Shanks.
Venus - -	- Ditto.		
Maria - -	- Ditto.		
Amber - -	- Ditto.		

Many Slaves attend Chapel from Rotterdam, Smithson's Place, Bellevue, De Brothers, and other estates, who do not regularly remain to be catechised.

26th August 1829.

(signed)

John Wray.

NAMES of SLAVES certified by the Rev. Thomas Rowland, as being sufficiently instructed in the principles of Religion, to understand the nature and obligation of an Oath.

The slave girl - Kitty	- - -	property of Mrs. M'Intosh.
- Mulatto girl Eiza	- - -	- ditto - Mary Gardner.
- slave girl - Pegg	- - -	- ditto - - ditto.
- - - woman Frances	- - -	- ditto - Mr. Shanks.
- - - girls - Felicity	- - -	} Plantation Vryheid.
- - - - - Sarah	- - -	
- - - - - Fanny	- - -	
- - - - - Maria Louisa	- - -	} Winkel Department.
- - - - - Willaminky	- - -	
- - - - - Harriot	- - -	
- - - - - Lea	- - -	
- - - - - France	- - -	
- - - - - Quabie	- - -	
- - - - - Jonas	- - -	
- - - - - Henry Rose	- - -	

PART II.
BERBICE.
Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

LETTER from *M. Bennett*, Fiscal, to *Charles Bird*, Esquire, Deputy Protector.

SIR, Fiscal's Office, Berbice, 9th September 1829.

IN reference to the complaints forwarded me by the Protector's Office, for judicial inquiry and prosecution, I have the honour to state,—

In the case of Complaint of the negro Quaco, against J. C. Dehnert :

The Fiscal instituted criminal proceedings before the Honourable the Court of Criminal Justice against the accused, for inflicting punishment on the said slave twice in one day, and for illegally confining him in the stocks, contrary to law. The defendant, J. C. Dehnert, was convicted of the charges exhibited against him, and was sentenced by the Court to one month's imprisonment in the common jail of the Colony; to pay a fine of five hundred guilders, together with costs of prosecution, conviction, and detention.

In the case of the Complaint of the negress Nancy, of Plantation Alness, against A. M'Donald, manager of Plantation Waterloo:

This case will be brought before the Honourable the Court of Civil Justice, at its next ordinary session in the month of October, unless the fine prescribed by law be paid previous to the meeting of the Court,

In the case of the Complaint of the negroes Adam, Schwiars, Ganett, Ross and France, of Reliance, against Thomas Gray, manager of said property .

This case is under the investigation and consideration of the Fiscal.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

M. Bennett, Fiscal of the Colony.

N^o 4.

DESPATCH from Secretary Sir *George Murray* to Lieutenant Governor *Beard*, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Downing-street, 9th January 1830.

I HAVE received your Despatch of the 25th September last, transmitting the Half-yearly Report of the Deputy Protector of Slaves, with its Enclosures, up to the 31st of August last; and on these Documents I have to make the following remarks :

Correspondence.

Urgent representations have been made from time to time by the Bishop of Barbadoes to this Department, respecting the want of the means of Religious Instruction in Berbice, and I am fully sensible of the importance of supplying this deficiency. But you must be aware, that in the present state of the Colonial finances, it is utterly out of my power to appropriate any money from the Treasury of the Colony to this service, and I have no other fund at my disposal from which aid could be given. I will, however, keep this subject in view, when the arrangements for the union of the Colony with Demerara shall be carried into effect.

The Reverend Mr. Rowland's public offer to devote one afternoon in the week to the instruction of any Slaves whom their owners might choose to send to church, was commendable, so far as it went. Perhaps a zealous perseverance in all possible

PART II.

BERBICE.

Correspondence.

sible endeavours, to bring the Planters to a sense of their duty in this respect, might be attended with better success.

The extreme negligence of the practice which, by Mr. Rowland's account, appears to have obtained in respect to Baptism, it is to be hoped will never recur. But it would be desirable to procure some explanation of the causes which led to the sudden baptism, in 1822, of 290 slaves; the number of baptisms in any former year, or in any subsequent year, up to June 1828, having never exceeded six. As it is improbable that the slaves so baptized should have made any sudden progress in Christian knowledge in that year, it would be desirable to ascertain whether the rite had been unduly omitted before, or whether the mere ceremony was then performed upon these persons, without the preparation for it which is essential to the beneficial effect.

Attention should be given to the Rev. Mr. Wray's suggestion, of authorizing other days than Sundays at Easter and Whitsuntide, for amusements which are described as being of a riotous character, and pertaining to African superstitions.

I presume that the Plantations named Dankaarheid, Dageraad and Sandvoort, and denominated "Crown Plantations," are not now the property of the Crown, but are those Plantations which were some time since delivered over to the Berbice Association; and subsequently became the property of individuals.

Mr. Wray's exertions appear to have been zealous and praiseworthy.

On a comparison of the Returns of Punishments, with the model for those Returns which was transmitted to the Colony, you will perceive, that the Statement of the maximum and minimum of the punishment inflicted for each species of offence, which is comprised in the model, is not given in the other document. It will be necessary that this omission be supplied.

The results of the cases which are mentioned in the Return of Complaints, as having been referred to the Fiscal, or to the Assistant Protectors or Civil Magistrates in the districts, are not, all of them, to be found in the documents sent. There is no account, for instance, of the ultimate proceedings in the case of Cornelia, a leprous slave, who complained that her master, John Hopkins, had compelled her to go about the country to look for work, although she had "lost some of her extremities," and was entirely disabled by disease. The Deputy Protector referred this case, on the 16th July, to the Fiscal, in order that Mr. Hopkins might be dealt with according to law; but the Letter from the Fiscal to the Deputy Protector, of the 9th of September, professing to give an account of the cases referred to him for judicial inquiry and prosecution, makes no mention of the complaint of Cornelia. It will be necessary that the result of this case be communicated to me.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. Murray.*

N^o 5.

DESPATCH from Lieutenant Governor *Beard* to Secretary Sir *George Murray*,
&c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Berbice, 15th May 1830.

I HAVE the honour herewith to transmit the Report of the Deputy Protector of Slaves, detailing the proceedings in his office from the 1st September 1829 to the 1st of March in the present year. It will be seen that the Act to enable Slaves to recover small Debts due to them free of expense, is in full operation; there, however, is some tediousness and delay in carrying on the process of execution by the Marshal, according to the established forms of the Colony. But I apprehend that the necessity for resorting to these proceedings will seldom occur, as few people will be disposed to resist the slave's demand, when once established by the Protector's decision, and the confirmation of it by the Commissaries of the Court of Civil Justice.

The case of the Winkel slaves claiming freedom on the ground of their being of Indian descent, alluded to in the Deputy Protector's Report, was referred by me to the Lords of the Treasury, in my Letter, dated 13th August 1829, to
Mr.

Vide P. 101.

Mr. Stewart; an Extract from which I have now the honour to transmit. I however have not yet received any instructions from their Lordships on this subject. It would be a source of great gratification to these slaves to be relieved from their present unpleasant state of suspense as early as possible, and therefore I take the liberty of submitting their case to your early consideration.

I have the honour to be, &c. &c. &c.

(signed) *H. Beard,*

PART II.

BERBICE.

Correspondence.

LETTER from *Charles Bird, Esq.* to His Excellency *Henry Beard, Lieutenant Governor,* &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Deputy Protector of Slaves Office, Berbice, 1st March 1830.

IN obedience to the instructions of the Slave Ordinance, I have the honour to lay before your Excellency a Report relative to the duties of the Slave Protector's Office, for the last six months; a period, although unmarked by any extraordinary circumstance which still remains unknown to your Excellency, is nevertheless extremely interesting, as being the epoch of the introduction of the Small Debt Enactment. I shall therefore detail the proceedings that have taken place under it.

On the 5th of October 1829, an Ordinance to facilitate the recovery of Debts due to Slaves, was passed, and immediately published for general information. After all classes had had sufficient time to make themselves well acquainted with the provisions of the Act, I brought the case of *Christina Van Gallez versus Nancy Nietsch*, before Commissaries of the Civil Court, at their monthly meeting on the 7th December, and attended personally, to give every possible explanation which might have been required respecting it. The Commissaries however decreed, that before they would take the application into consideration, the Deputy Protector must produce in writing, the decision he had previously come to as to the justice of the slave's claim. From the discussion which on this occasion took place in the Court, it seemed to me the Honorable Commissaries wished chiefly for additional time to consider well what directions they should give, to compel the debtor to pay. I therefore (although not compelled by the law to do so, and being on the spot to give every information as before stated,) in the expectation such directions would, after so lengthened a consideration, be most completely effective, conceded, and engaged to furnish the required document at their then next monthly meeting. On the 4th January 1830, I again brought the claim of *Christina Van Gallez*, with five other cases, before the Commissary Court; the Commissaries declared, they could find no portion of the enactment sufficiently explicit to warrant their giving the requisite directions to carry the Deputy Protector's decisions into summary effect, and they should in consequence, refer the matter to the Supreme Court at its ensuing session. After vainly combating this determination, and pointing out that portion of the Act which expressly gives the authority, and enjoins the Commissaries to apply it, I was obliged to enter a protest against their proceedings, and retire from the Court. The following day I addressed your Excellency on the subject, and shortly after received an intimation from your Excellency, that the question had, upon the reference of the Commissaries, been fully discussed before the Supreme Court, when all doubts were removed.

At the third day's proceedings before the Commissary Court, on 1st January 1830, the Deputy Protector's decisions were confirmed; and instructions given to the Marshal to carry them into the most summary execution.

The Marshal, however, on being required to carry these confirmed decisions of the Deputy Protector, into effect, observed, that the new enactment had not altered the existing form and manner of summary execution process, and therefore he could only proceed in these cases according to the manner of proceeding on behalf of persons of free condition. I need not point out to your Excellency, the tediousness and loss of time thus necessarily consumed in carrying a sentence for the most trifling sum into effect.

It is confessedly a great and most important advance, to have reached so far as the passing a law, which, notwithstanding its deficiency in some of the details, enables a slave, upon equal, if not in some respects more favourable, terms than a free man, to enter a court of law, and recover without any expense whatever a small sum of money which may have been unjustly withheld from him. The necessity and equity of investing the slaves with such a privilege, has thus been fully and distinctly acknowledged; and it would be illiberal to suppose much reluctance will be manifested by the members of your Excellency's Council, who framed so excellent a regulation, to revise those parts of it which are found practically defective.

Amongst the *Complaints of Slaves*, will be found only two cases referred to the Fiscal (Nos. 16 & 28), whose Letter of the 16th ultimo, describes the manner in which they were disposed of.

Savings Bank.—The Deposits on the 1st September last, were *f.* 6,010., since then additional sums amounting to *f.* 301. have been invested, leaving in the whole a total of *f.* 6,264. at present in the Bank.

Twenty-four *Manumissions* have been effected since the 1st of September, and there are seventeen now in progress. I here presume to express a hope, that your Excellency will bring

Report from Deputy Protector of Slaves.

Vide Document (A.) annexed.

Document (B.)

Document (C.)

Document (D.)

Document (E.)

Document (F.)

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

bring the claims of the Winkel slaves Jacob, Paul, Egleton, Leah and Jannetje (*alias* Jabba), under the notice of the Right Honourable Secretary of State for the Colonies. It may be in your Excellency's remembrance that these persons consider they are entitled to freedom in consequence of being the descendants of an Indian woman named Jarvere. The usual advertisements, intimating their projected release from slavery, appeared in the Colonial Gazette, without any legal opposition being offered thereto; but, upon the strong representation of Mr. Scott, the Winkel agent, to which department these slaves are attached, your Excellency yielded in so far to his request as to delay signing the manumission deeds, until the matter had been submitted for the consideration of the Lords of His Majesty's Treasury, and their order received thereupon. No directions have yet, however, arrived, that I am aware of; and I am urged by the unceasing applications of these slaves to endeavour to learn what hope they may indulge of a decision in their favour.

Licenses for the Solemnization of Marriage have been issued to eight couples.

I regret to state the Punishment Records from the estates upon the West Sea Coast did not reach my office until within the last two days; it therefore became utterly impossible to have them recorded in the books appropriated for such purpose, and complete an Abstract of the whole in time to be submitted with this Report; the Abstract shall, however, be laid before your Excellency, together with such necessary observations as it may prove to require, within the ensuing week. It would greatly facilitate the performance of the Protector's duties, if a clear space of two or three weeks elapsed between the delivery of the records at his office, and the time fixed for him to prepare and make oath to his half-yearly Report. As the regulation now stands, the records might, without a single exception, be kept back until the last day in February; whereas the first day of the following month is the day appointed for the report, abstract, &c. to be given in.

No additions to the number of slaves already upon the list of those competent to give Evidence on Oath, have been reported to me by the ministers and teachers of religion, who are authorized to do so.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

Ch' Bird, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

Sworn to before me, on the 1st day of March
in the year 1830,

H. Beard, Lieutenant-Governor.

(A.)

Pro Deo.—At the Monthly Meeting of Commissaries of the Court of Civil Justice, Berbice, Monday, 7th December 1829, Charles Bird, Deputy Protector of Slaves, represented to the Honourable Commissaries, that a free woman, named Nancy Nietsch, is indebted to the slave Christina Van Gallez *f.* 44.; that he, the said Deputy Protector, had summoned Nancy Nietsch to attend at his office, and state any objections she had to make to the claim of Christina Van Gallez; that she did attend and acknowledged the debt, but stated her inability to pay the same. The Deputy Protector told her she must do so forthwith, otherwise he would be compelled to bring the matter before the Commissaries at their first monthly meeting.

The Deputy Protector now requests the Honourable Commissaries will confirm his decision, and give their directions for carrying such decision into summary execution.

The Commissaries requested the Deputy Protector would furnish a copy of his decision in writing; and as it did not appear that he came provided with such written decision, they referred the consideration of his application until the next monthly meeting.

(A true Extract.)

Ja' Innes, Col. Secy.

(B.)

Pro Deo.—At the Monthly Meeting of Commissaries of the Court of Civil Justice, Berbice, Monday, 4th January 1830, Charles Bird, Deputy Protector of Slaves, on behalf of the slave Christina Van Gallez *versus* Nancy Nietsch.—The Deputy Protector of Slaves appeared before the Honourable Commissaries, filed good of Nancy Nietsch, in favour of Christina Van Gallez, for *f.* 44. with translation thereof. Minute of proceedings and decision of the said Deputy Protector of Slaves, requiring the said Nancy Nietsch to pay the said debt forthwith, on pain of being proceeded against as directed by the Small Debt Enactment; and now requested that the Honourable Commissaries may be pleased to confirm the said decision, and give such directions as they may deem necessary for carrying such decision and confirmation into the most expeditious and summary execution, agreeable to the said enactment.

Commissaries refer this case, and the whole of the others intended to be brought before them this day by the Deputy Protector of Slaves, to the full Court at its next ensuing session, for instructions as to the mode of proceeding to be pursued in such cases by the Commissaries.

The

The Deputy Protector of Slaves declared, with every respect, to note his protest against this decree of the Honourable Commissaries, in as much as it is at variance with the publication under the authority of which he appears here, and does not convey the power to carry his decisions into expeditious and summary execution.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

The Commissaries then adjourned.

Thus done and minuted at the Court House, Berbice,
this 4th January 1830. *W^m Campbell.* *G. Prass.*

(A true Copy.) *Ja^s Innes, Col. Sec^r.*

In presence of
H. Houston, Sworn Clerk.

(C.)

EXTRACT from the Small Debt Act, of 5th October 1829.

“ And we do further Ordain and Enact, That in all cases where there may arise any difficulty in carrying the decision of the Protector, or Deputy Protector of Slaves, as aforesaid into effect, for or on behalf of any such slave or slaves as aforesaid, then and in every such case, such Protector, or Deputy Protector of Slaves, shall at the then next monthly meeting of the Commissaries of the Court of Civil Justice, *apply to such Commissaries to have such decision confirmed by them*, and such directions given by the said Commissaries (*and they are hereby empowered and enjoined so to do*;) as may appear to them to be necessary for carrying such decision and confirmation into the most expeditious and summary execution, free of any cost or charge for or on behalf of any such slave or slaves as aforesaid whatsoever.”

(D.)

LETTER from *Charles Bird, Esquire*, to His Excellency the Governor.

Deputy Protector of Slaves Office, Berbice,
5th January 1830.

SIR,

IT is with much regret that I am compelled to report to your Excellency the unsuccessful applications which have been by me made, under the Ordinance for the recovery of Small Debts due to Slaves, at the two last monthly meetings of Commissaries of the Civil Court.

On the 7th of December 1829, the Honourable Commissaries directed the Deputy Protector, when he presented the claim of Christina, to furnish his decision thereupon in writing; and deferred their confirmation of such decision, as also instructions how to carry it into effect, until the following monthly meeting, (Document, No. 1.)

From the discussion which took place in Court on this occasion, I had every reason to suppose the postponement was merely for the purpose of affording the Honourable Commissaries leisure to determine upon the process to be adopted for giving summary effect to the decision after their confirmation of it. And, therefore, although the Ordinance does not render it imperative on the Protector to lay before the Commissaries his own decisions in writing, and although I was upon the spot for the purpose, as I told them, of giving every possible explanation relative to the claim, I readily met their wishes, and engaged to furnish the required written document at the time specified.

At the ensuing monthly meeting (Monday last) I attended again, with five decisions upon the claims of Slaves against free persons; these were in writing, and presented to the Honourable Commissaries for confirmation; at the same time instructions were requested how to carry the decisions and confirmations into effect. After considerable discussion, the Honourable Commissaries were pleased to declare they had no power to put the decisions into force, and referred the whole of them to the full Court; against this decree I declared, with all due respect, to note my protest, (Document, No. 2.)

Under these circumstances, I humbly crave the interposition of your Excellency's authority, to compel obedience to the Ordinance of 5th October 1829, enacted by your Excellency and Council of Government, which is so admirably calculated to be of benefit to the slaves.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

(signed)

Ch^s Bird,
Deputy Protector of Slaves.

(E.)

Pro Deo.—EXTRACT from the Register of the Proceedings of The Honourable the Court of Civil Justice of the Colony of Berbice.—Saturday, 23d January 1830.

THE Secretary reported to the Court certain matter referred by the Commissaries of this Court at their monthly meeting, held on the 4th January instant, respecting the application of the Deputy Protector of Slaves for confirmation of his decision in the cause of “ Christina van Gallez *versus* Nancy Nietsch,” and others, in conformity with the Act for the recovery of Small Debts due to Slaves. Dated 5th October 1829.

The Court consider that the duty of the Commissaries is simply to confirm the decision of the Protector or Deputy Protector of Slaves, and to give directions to the Marshal to carry the sentence into effect in the most summary manner.

(A true Extract.)

Ja^s Innes, Col. Sec^r.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

(F.)

Present,—The Honourable William Campbell and Thomas Williams.

Pro Deo.—At the Monthly Meeting of the Honourable Commissaries of the Court of Civil Justice of the Colony of Berbice, Monday, 1st February 1830, Charles Bird, Deputy Protector of Slaves of this Colony, files Extract Minute of the Honourable Court of Civil Justice, dated 23d January 1830, made in the matter of reference by the Honourable Commissaries at their last monthly meeting; now files further decisions of the said Deputy Protector of Slaves in the following cases, and requests the Honourable Commissaries' confirmation of such decisions, and directions to carry the same into execution in the most summary manner; viz.—

8 December 1829:—The slave *Claartje*, belonging to A. Bertoccini, against the free woman *Grietje*; claim for seven guilders.

18 December 1829:—The slave *John Clark*, attached to Plantation Golden Grove, against *F. Schmidt*; claim for six guilders.

23 December 1829:—The slave *Abel Fraser*, belonging to F. H. M'Kenzie, against *John Schwiars*; claim for twenty-two guilders ten stivers.

23 December 1829:—*Fredrik*, a slave, belonging to Plantation de Edward, against *Joseph Ferrell*; claim for fifty-five guilders.

5 November 1829:—*Beata*, belonging to L. F. Gallez, on behalf of her daughter *Christina*, against *Nancy Nietsch*; claim, forty-four guilders.

25 January 1830:—*Sally Kitty*, a slave, belonging to *Polly Ward*, against *R. Akers*; claim for eighteen guilders.

The Commissaries confirm the said several decisions of the Deputy Protector of Slaves, and direct the Marshal to carry the sentences into effect in the most summary manner.

Thus done and minuted at the Colony House, New Amsterdam, Berbice. Datum ut supra.

W^m Campbell.Th^s Williams.

(A true Copy.)

Ja^s Innes, Col. Sec^y.

In presence of
H. Houston, Sworn Clerk.

COMPLAINTS of SLAVES preferred at the Deputy Protector's Office, from the 1st September 1829 to the 1st March 1830.

Complaint, No. 1.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 10th September 1829.

Frank, belonging to Mr. Alexander Saul, complains,—That he has received no allowance from his master, nor money to buy any for the last twenty weeks; complains further, that some little time ago his master's horse strayed twice and was put into the jail-yard, and that he, complainant, was compelled to pay the penalties, amounting to 9*s*. before the horse was released. Complainant says, he is cook, house-servant and ostler, and whilst attending to his work the horse broke loose, and it was not in consequence of his inattention the animal got into the jail-yard; complains, also, that the horse got loose, and was impounded again to-day, and his master threatens him with punishment unless he pays for his release.

11th September 1829:—Mr. A. Saul, in answer to the foregoing complaint, says, the assertion of Frank that he is unprovided with allowance, is not true. Some time ago Frank quitted Plantation Golspie, and came with his master to live in town. He at first received a guilder per week for allowance, but he was immediately after seen begging food from the neighbours. Mr. Saul, upon this, withdrew the allowance of money, and placed, in lieu of it, the prescribed quantity of plantains and salt fish, which Frank refused to accept, insisting upon receiving money. With regard to the second part of the complaint, Mr. Saul refers to the under-sheriff, who will prove that Mr. Saul paid the fees for the horse, and not Frank.

And as to Frank being ordered yesterday to go and pay the necessary fees to get the horse out of the jail-yard, it was done with a view to get Frank away from the house, where he made a disturbance at the time a child who had recently died was upon the point of being taken to the burial-ground.

Mr. Saul admits, that he has sometimes directed Frank to pay for the horse, in the hope it would make him more careful to prevent its straying; and that he believes the under-sheriff has now some money belonging to Frank. But Mr. Saul denies, it was ever his intention to deprive Frank of his money, or make him pay any portion of the fees.

Nancy Cowie and *Betsy Wilkinson*, stated,—They had frequently witnessed the offer of allowance being made to Frank in plantains and salt-fish by his master, but he always refused to take it.

RESULT.—The under-sheriff was instructed to return to Frank the money he had received from him; and Frank was told the law directed he should receive two bunches of plantains with a proportionable quantity of fish, each week, for his allowance; and that his master could not be compelled to give money instead of the fish and plantains, unless he was willing to do so.

Complaint, No. 2.

14th September 1829.

Jem, belonging to N. A. Harris, but at present hired to Mr. Oldfield, complains,—That he is unwell. This morning Mr. Oldfield gave him a Letter to carry up the coast, to Mr. Harris; *Jem* said he was unwell, and could not go; when Mr. Oldfield heard him say so, he began to beat and kick *Jem*, and wrote upon the back of the Letter to Mr. Harris, that he would not hire *Jem* any longer. This transaction occurred in the office of Mr. Hooton, who was present, together with his clerk.

Mr. Oldfield was summoned to answer this complaint, at one o'clock. Mr. Hooton was also summoned to give evidence; and *Jem* was directed to try if he could find other witnesses in the intermediate time.

About twelve o'clock *Jem* attended, to say he begged to be allowed to withdraw his complaint; that Mr. Oldfield had arranged his dispute with him, and he, *Jem*, had now no complaint to proceed with. This complaint was at *Jem*'s request dismissed.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 3.

14th September 1829.

Charles, belonging to Mr. Manson, who resides at Plantation Skeldon,—came to prefer a complaint against his master for punishing him, because he could not work when he was afflicted with a boil. The complainant was so confused in his account of the matter, and contradicted himself so frequently in his description of its particulars, that after four patient hearings (each of which varied most materially from the other), it was judged most prudent to place him with the under-sheriff, until an opportunity presents itself for his return to his master, who lives at the other extremity of the Colony, bordering upon Surinam. The motives for doing so, were clearly explained to *Charles*, and he was made fully aware that his discrepancies were so glaring, as completely to put it out of the Protector's power to entertain his complaint.

Complaint, No. 4.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 14th September 1829.

Nanny, belonging to Cecilia Benjamin, states,—Her daughter *Ellen* ran away from her mistress on Wednesday last; *Nanny* heard *Ellen* was in the house of Mr. *Cheyney*, near to the back dam, and she went there to take her home; Mr. *Cheyney* asked *Nanny* what she wanted, and on her telling him she wanted her daughter, he went up stairs to bring *Ellen*, but *Ellen* refused to come; Mr. *Cheyney* called *Nanny* to go up for her, and they then all came down stairs. On reaching the bottom, *Nanny* told Mr. *Cheyney*, he ought to have known better than to secrete her daughter in his house for four days; upon this Mr. *Cheyney* got into a rage, and kicked and beat *Nanny*, and finally pushed both of them out of the yard.

Witnesses, Princess Beresford and *Norah*, both slaves.

15th September 1829.—Mr. *Cheyney* and Princess Beresford attended, but although every search was made in town for *Norah*, she could not be found.

Princess Beresford, says,—She was at Mr. *Cheyney*'s yesterday, when *Nanny* came to ask *Dutchess* (a servant in the house) if her daughter was there; *Dutchess* answered, No; but *Norah* said quietly to *Nanny*, she was up stairs. As soon as *Nanny* heard so, she went into the house for the purpose of bringing her out. Princess advised her to ask Mr. *Cheyney* first, to send her out, which *Ellen* did. *Ellen* would not come, and *Nanny* was called by Mr. *Cheyney* to take her.

Witness declares,—She did not see Mr. *Cheyney* strike or kick *Nanny*; did not hear any scuffle between them whilst up stairs; did not hear *Nanny* cry out or make any noise.

Jno. Cheyney denies that he committed any assault whatever upon *Nanny*. Admits he put *Nanny* and her daughter out of the yard, but without the least violence.

This case remains in suspense, until *Nanny* can produce witnesses to the assault complained of.

Complaint, No. 5.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 16th September 1829.

Bella, an old woman belonging to Andrew Ross, complains—of having been punished in the hand and feet stocks, because she interfered when *Barron* (a slave) was beating her daughter, to whom he is married, with a rope.

17th September.—A. Ross, in answer to the foregoing complaint, says,—Some time ago, *Barron*, the husband of *Elizabeth*, (*Bella*'s daughter,) went to him to complain that his wife was going off the estate to No. 19, where she had an intrigue with another man. Mr. Ross told *Barron* to inform her she must not do so, and if she persisted, to bring *Elizabeth* to him and he would punish her; accordingly, about two weeks afterwards, when Mr. Ross had retired to bed, *Barron* came to say his wife had gone again to Plantation No. 19, and that he had just brought her back. Mr. Ross directed *Barron* to lock her up; the mother of *Elizabeth*, when she heard of it, insisted upon being locked up too, to keep her daughter company. The next morning, Mr. Ross told *Bella*, that because she had encouraged and countenanced her daughter's infidelity, she should quit the Creole house and go to work in

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

the fields; Bella peremptorily refused to do so, and was very saucy, for which she was placed in the hand stocks for one hour. When Bella was released, she complained of sickness, on which, instead of going to the field, she was sent to the hospital, and remained there until she came to complain.

The conduct of Bella, in promoting the licentious pursuit of her daughter, was reprobated, and the complaint dismissed.

Complaint, No. 6.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 18th September 1829.

Fredrik, Emanuel, Sam, Wednesday, and Billy, belonging to Plantation Herstelling, complain,—That on Monday last, they were directed by the manager, Mr. Kennedy, to cut canes; the field where they were directed to cut the canes had very few canes in it, and besides, was full of pimplers and grass. The complainants say, they tried hard to cut the usual cord of canes, but were prevented doing so by the impediments they have described. The manager flogged them on Tuesday morning.

Referred to the Assistant Protector of the district, with the following Letter:

LETTER from *Charles Bird, Esq.* Deputy Protector of Slaves, to *W. Grant, Esq.* Assistant Protector of Slaves.

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 18th September 1829.

ENCLOSED, I transmit to you the Complaint of five slaves, belonging to Plantation Herstelling, made against their manager, and request you will have the goodness to ascertain the actual quantity of labour performed by them on Monday last, because, if they were prevented by obstacles, which they had not the power to obviate, from completing the usual cord of canes, I do not see how the manager could flog complainants for a fault which did not originate with them.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(signed) *Charles Bird*, Deputy Protector.

In reply to this, the Assistant Protector sent information that he had visited the estate, and found the complainants had not performed any thing approaching to a fair day's work on the day in question.

Complaint, No. 7.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 29th September 1829.

Frederika, belonging to *J. J. Duval*, says,—That her father, named *Fredrick*, some time ago died, but previous to his death declared, in the presence of witnesses, that he bequeathed the slave *Jacob*, then belonging to him, to *Frederika*. *Frederika* also states, That *Fredrick*, before his death, registered the slave *Jacob* as belonging to her, and as she is now about to dispose of the slave, *Frederika* requests to know how she is to satisfy the purchaser of her title to the slave.

Frederika was informed it was too late in the day to search the Records of the Slave Registrar's Office, which had been shut at least two hours before, but that it should be done the next day. *Frederika* was also instructed to ascertain what witnesses she could produce, to prove the fact of her reputed father having declared he bequeathed to her the slave *Jacob*.

30th September 1829.—The necessary inquiries having been made at the Registrar of Slaves Office, it was there found, the slave *Jacob* stands as the property of the slave *Fredrick*, and no transfer whatever made by him to his illegitimate child *Frederika*.

Frederika attended with the slave *Dorinda*, her only witness, who stated,—She is the step-mother of *Frederika*; that whilst nursing the negro *Fredrick*, when he was sick at Plantation *Deutichem*, *Fredrick* said, when he died his slave *Jacob* should belong to *Frederika*, and that *Frederika* should, out of the profits arising from *Jacob's* labour, support her step-mother *Dorinda*. *Fredrick* died in January last. Witness says, no person besides herself was present when *Fredrick* made this declaration in favour of *Frederika*. Does not know if he ever made it in the presence of any other person.

Frederika was asked, if she had no further evidence to substantiate her claim, *Dorinda* being an interested witness? She replied, there were many persons living at Plantation *Deutichem*, who were at different times present when *Fredrick* declared, that after his death the slave *Jacob* was to become the property of *Frederika*.

The Deputy Protector proposed to *Frederika*, that she should carry a Letter to the District Assistant Protector, who resides upon *Deutichem*, requesting him to ascertain this fact, and take their depositions. *Frederika* agreed to the proposition, and the necessary communication was given to her, addressed to Mr. Winter.—(Continued at No. 19.)

Complaint, No. 8.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 30th September 1829.

WITH reference to an application (No. 33) on the 26th August last, which could not be pursued in consequence of the sickness of Mr. *Meuwenhaven*;—*Dorothea* came again to seek advice under the following additional circumstances:

Her

Her former owner, Mr. Bakker, by his last will, directed that the slaves Pasop and Dorothea should be at liberty to work for themselves, and that they should be permitted to reside in a house upon his premises, on the condition, however, of their aiding to repair the house and weed the yard whenever called upon to do so. Dorothea is now anxious to try if she can obtain the consent of the heirs of Mr. Bakker to her complete emancipation from slavery, and, as an equivalent to them, proposes to relinquish her right to occupy the house on the premises formerly belonging to Mr. Bakker.

Dorothea was told, the consent of her husband Pasop was absolutely necessary, before the proposal could be submitted to the heirs of Mr. Bakker; and a message was sent to him, requiring his attendance to-morrow.

1st October 1829.—Pasop attended, and gave an unqualified refusal to part with the possession of his house; he says, he would much rather remain in the situation he now is; but he has no objection to be manumitted, provided he may still be permitted to live in the house.

A communication will be forwarded to the parties interested, requesting to know whether they will agree to Pasop being manumitted, and still retain the occupation of the house.

14th November 1829.—An answer was received agreeing to the terms proposed; but Dorothea now changed her mind, and refused to carry her offer into effect.

After considerable delay, occasioned by Dorothea's altering her resolution respecting the house, she at length finally determined to give it up, and the advertisement of their manumissions commenced.

Complaint, No. 9.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 30th September 1829.

THE slaves *Jupiter* and *Comet*, belonging to Plantation Zuidwyk, attended, handing the following Letter from J. M. Van Vloten, Assistant Protector of Slaves.

LETTER from J. Van Vloten, Esq. to C. Bird, Esq.

" SIR,

" Plantation Zorg and Hoop, 29th September 1829.

" COMING out of the field yesterday, I found two negroes waiting for me, who made the following complaint: Jupiter belonging to Plantation Zuidwyk stated,—He was head driver until Friday last, when his master ordered him to be confined for the night, and said he would have him flogged next morning, because he, Jupiter, never brought any charges to Mr. Nicolson about the negroes under his authority; that he, Jupiter, went to be confined; after being in for a short time, Mr. Nicolson sent for him again, and ordered him to go to weed next morning; this order he obeyed, and finished his task on Saturday. On Sunday evening he was again called before Mr. Nicolson, who ordered him to be confined, and said he would have him flogged next morning, for, when a driver, not bringing in any complaints against the negroes under his charge.

" Jupiter called, as his witnesses, the men Hans, Low or Louw, and Willem, attached to Plantation Zuidwyk.

" Comet, of Plantation Zuidwyk, stated,—He is plantain watchman; that on Sunday last his master sent to call him; when he appeared before his master, he was ordered to be confined; he submitted to this quietly. On Monday morning his master had him brought out, and ordered him to be flogged; that he requested his master to explain what offence he had committed, to deserve this; his master refused to tell him, but ordered him to lay down; that the men, Hans and Scipio, were present, and heard him ask his master repeatedly what he had done to deserve this punishment; but his master refused to tell him.

" I kept the complainants with me, and a correspondence took place between Mr. A. Nicolson and myself; copy whereof you will find enclosed.

" As Mr. Nicolson appears to think I am wrong in summoning the complainants and him to appear before me, I send complainants to you; and beg leave to observe, that I have no horse, and it cannot be expected that Plantation Zorg and Hoop will provide me with a boat and crew every time when complaints are made to me; which, I am sorry to say, happens very frequently from the slaves of Plantation Zuidwyk.

" I have the honour to be, Sir,

" Your obedient servant,

(signed)

" J. M. Van Vloten, Abzn.

" Assistant Protector, 2d River District."

A Letter was immediately dispatched to Mr. John Cameron, Attorney, of Plantation Zuidwyk, on the subject of the foregoing information; as follows:

LETTER from C. Bird, Esq. to J. Cameron, Esq.

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 30th Sept. 1829.

YESTERDAY afternoon I received from Mr. Van Vloten, the Assistant Protector of Slaves, the enclosed Letter, respecting the complaints of two slaves belonging to Plantation Zuidwyk, as also the Correspondence which took place between himself and Mr. Nicolson thereupon. It appears Mr. Nicolson feels disposed to contest the right of Mr. Van Vloten to investigate these complaints at his own residence, as also to dictate the mode of examination to be pursued by him. It

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

It is far from my inclination to adopt proceedings against Mr. Nicolson, which may partake of harshness, unless he renders them absolutely necessary; and therefore, in the hope it may be avoided, I apprise you, as his employer, with his refusal to comply with the directions of the Assistant Protector.

You will, I am sure, immediately perceive the impolicy of Mr. Nicolson's conduct, and the mischief it may produce. The quiet and peaceful conduct of the slaves; their good discipline, and the proper cultivation of the estate, upon which Mr. Nicolson's very existence as a manager depends; all rest upon a strict attention to the orders he may issue. If these facts be admitted, surely he must be wilfully blind not to see, that if he sets the example of insubordination to those placed in authority, it will, in all probability, be very quickly followed by the slaves over whom he himself has control.

I remain, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(signed)

Charles Bird,

Deputy Protector of Slaves.

P.S.—I shall feel obliged by your returning the documents enclosed, after you have perused them.

In answer to which, Mr. John Cameron wrote :

SIR,

Berbice, 1st October 1829.

SOON after the receipt of your Letter of yesterday's date, I met Mr. A. Nicolson, the Manager of Plantation Zuidwyk, coming from your office, where he said he had gone to explain and account to you for his conduct towards the Assistant Protector of Slaves, Mr. Van Vloten.

He seems to have erred more from ignorance than intention, and to be sensible of the impropriety of his demeanor on the occasion alluded to, so that I trust he will not commit himself again; if he should, he shall certainly receive no countenance from me. I return herewith the documents sent; and remain

Your obedient servant,

(signed)

John Cameron.

To C. Bird, Esq.

Deputy Protector of Slaves.

Mr. Nicolson, the manager of Zuidwyk, attended at the office, and expressed his regret for having acted so unadvisedly, and promised there should be no repetition of the occurrence.

The slaves Jupiter and Comet, to whom the subject was fully explained, were dispatched with a Letter to the Assistant Protector, instructing him to proceed with the investigation.

The Assistant Protector subsequently reported he had, upon pursuing the investigation, found the statements of both Jupiter and Comet totally false.

Complaint, No. 10.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 1st Oct. 1829.

Abram, belonging to Plantation Enfield, complains,—That the manager has dismissed him from the still-house, and directed him to work in the field. It sometimes becomes his duty to make fire under the coppers, which work he is incapable of performing, and requests the manager may be ordered to refrain from obliging complainant to make fire under the coppers.

Abram appeared to be a fine athletic young man, and capable of performing any work to which field people are subject; he was therefore asked if he had any bodily defect or sickness to complain of, and upon his answering in the negative, the Deputy Protector told him he thought he had nothing to complain of.

Complaint, No. 11.

Paul and *Jacob*, who some time ago claimed their freedom as being descended from an Indian woman (*vide* 20th July last, case No. 21.),—

Attended to complain,—That Mr. Scott, the agent for the Winkel department, refuses to permit them to work for their own benefit, notwithstanding the time for advertising their manumissions has expired; and that Mr. Scott has threatened to take them both before the Fiscal to have them punished, if they still continue to refuse to go and work at the Fort for the benefit of the Winkel department.

Paul and *Jacob* were informed, that if any thing of the sort should be attempted by Mr. Scott, they had only to inform the Deputy Protector thereof, and he would without a moment's delay, afford them every protection the law could furnish.

In the afternoon of this day a Letter was received from the manager of the Winkel department, relative to *Paul* and *Jacob* having refused to work for the Winkel department since Thursday last, which gave rise to the following correspondence:—

LETTER from *Charles Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector, to *W. Scott*, Esq. Superintendent,
&c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 5th October 1829.

I HAVE this moment received a Letter from the manager of the Winkel department, relative to the men, *Paul* and *Jacob*, who have refused to work on account of that establishment since Thursday last.

The emancipation from slavery of Judith's family, to which Paul and Jacob belong, was duly advertised in the Royal Gazette for the period directed by law, without any legal opposition thereto being entered by you as their superintendent, which opposition, if any valid objection exists to the claims to freedom of the people in question, you were bound to have made without loss of time, so that the merits thereof might be tried *de plano* before the Court of Civil Justice, to prevent their complete removal from bondage being unnecessarily protracted.

You informed me of your intention to apply to his Excellency the Governor, to withhold the manumission deeds from the members of Judith's family, until their case could be brought under the consideration of the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, but you omitted to convey to me his Excellency's answer to that application; and I cannot for a moment recognize your authority to compel these people to work for the benefit of the Winkel department, after the term of publishing their advertisement expired, unless I have the Lieutenant Governor's order to do so.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient humble servant,

(signed) *Charles Bird*, Deputy Protector.

SIR,

Winkel Office, Berbice, 6th October 1829.

I HAVE just received your Letter of yesterday's date, respecting the woman Judith (who is now dead,) and her five children.

On the 29th of July last, I informed you that I had no wish nor intention to oppose the manumission of these people; but that under all the circumstances, I deemed it my duty to submit the case for the consideration of his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor. On the following day I accordingly addressed a Letter to his Excellency, explaining the whole matter, and respectfully requesting that he would be pleased to refer it for the decision of the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, as no serious inconvenience could result to the people from such a proceeding, since, by the regulations of the Colony, it was necessary that they should be advertised for two months, previous to receiving their manumissions. In a day or two thereafter, his Excellency was pleased to acquaint me verbally, that he would comply with my request, and that therefore when the manumission papers were brought to him for signature, he would keep them till he received an answer from their Lordships.

If there has been any omission in completing the manumissions, I think you will find that it has been, on your part, in not presenting the papers for his Excellency's signature before this. The term of publishing their advertisement expired on the 28th ult.; and if you had any day since applied for his Excellency's signature to those papers, as you ought to have done, I have no doubt he would have informed you, that he had long ago submitted the case home, as before stated. I again repeat, that I have never wished to throw any impediment in the way of these people obtaining their freedom; but if you will look at the 30th clause of the Slave Ordinance, under which you are acting, you will find that they cannot "be deemed, taken, or reputed to be free, until the original deed of manumission, signed "by the Governor, and inrolled in the Secretary's office, has been delivered to them."

I have the honour to be,

(signed) *W^m Scott*,

Superintendent of the Winkel Department.

LETTER from *Charles Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector, to *W. Scott*, Superintendent, &c.

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, 7th October 1829.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, dated the 6th instant, in answer to my Letter of the 5th, respecting certain people hitherto attached to the Winkel department.

In it you are pleased to tax me with an omission of duty, in not preparing the manumission deeds of Judith's family, and presenting them to the Lieutenant Governor for signature. If you had taken the trouble to make any inquiry on the subject, you would have found, that which you assert as fact, to be perfectly an erroneous position—the duty *was* performed.

I am also told that you "have never wished to throw any impediments in the way of "these people obtaining their manumission;" pray, may I venture to ask, who then started the difficulty? and who was it, when no law could be found to bind them to slavery, adopted the unprecedented course of applying to the Lieutenant Governor, to withhold their manumission papers, until the matter could be disposed of by the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury.

I repose with perfect confidence on the decision of the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, and unhesitatingly assume, it will be in favour of the claimants; but I am not at all disposed to admit the right you claim, (which you will find to be the point actually contended against in my Letter of the 5th instant,) to work them for the benefit of the Winkel department, after the publication of their advertisements expired.

I have the honour to be,

(signed) *Ch^r Bird*, Deputy Protector.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

LETTER from *W. Scott*, Superintendent, to *Charles Bird*, Deputy Protector, &c. &c.

SIR,

Winkel Office, Berbice, 7th October 1829.

I REGRET to find, from the tone and temper of your Letter of this date, that you are so much displeased at the act of his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, in referring the case of Judith and her children for the decision of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury; and I think your proper course would have been to address yourself directly to his Excellency, and not to me, who cannot be supposed to be answerable for his acts.

When I acquainted you* on the 29th of July, that I intended to submit the case for his Excellency's consideration, you made no objection whatever to my doing so, nor am I aware that you made any to his Excellency's interfering with it. In submitting it, I certainly did take the liberty most respectfully to suggest to his Excellency, that perhaps under all the circumstances, the safest and best course was to refer the matter for the decision of their Lordships, who, there could be no doubt, would immediately give directions to manumit Judith and her children. His Excellency was pleased to adopt this suggestion, which, as his secretary and amanuensis, you could not have been ignorant of. I never heard any thing farther from you on the subject, either before or since the term of advertising the negroes expired, till the 5th instant; and it appears that your Letter of that date was written in consequence of an application made to you by the manager of the Winkels, to know whether Judith's children were to go on in the Winkels as formerly, receiving their rations and working for the department, or whether they were to be considered as released from slavery. I am therefore quite at a loss to account for the intemperate Letters I have received from you, and shall conclude this correspondence by acquainting you, that the manager of the Winkel department has received instructions from me, since the 29th of July last, to send the people in question to you, whenever their attendance was required at your office; and by assuring you, that no person would be more delighted than myself at seeing those people in the full enjoyment of the blessing of freedom.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

(signed) *W^m Scott*, Superintendent, &c.

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 8th October 1829.

I HAVE received your Letter of yesterday's date, and in replying thereto cannot avoid noticing the passages in it, which appear to me somewhat extraordinary.

It is stated that I am, to use your own expressions, "displeased with the act of his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor in referring the case of Judith and her children for the decision of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury," &c. I beg leave to refer you to the correspondence which has passed between us, in which I think there is not to be found a sentence, on which such a construction can be placed; upon yourself, and yourself alone, do I fix the blame of the unnecessary obstacles thrown in the way of Judith's family obtaining their manumission; and a very improper estimate have you formed of the profound respect I entertain for the King's Representative in this Colony, in imagining I could think and write of his Excellency in the terms of your Letter. Your intention, however, in wishing it should appear so, is sufficiently obvious, and requires no comment from me.

Secondly, That the manager of the Winkels "wrote to me to know, whether Judith's children were to go on in the Winkels as formerly, receiving their rations and working for the department, or whether they were to be considered to be released from slavery," &c. I declare that I never received the communication described, either from yourself or the manager of the Winkel department; the one I did receive was of a different character; and I am compelled to state, that Paul and Jacob have several times since the 28th ult. (the day on which the publication of their intended release from slavery expired) complained to me that you insisted upon their continuing to work at the Fort, for the benefit of the Winkel department; and when I wrote to you on the 5th instant, it was mainly in consequence of Jacob having, on that day, acquainted me you had threatened to take both him and his brother before the Fiscal, to have them punished, if they still continued to refuse to go to their work. Furthermore, I crave reference to your own Letter, where a portion of the Slave Ordinance is cited, for the purpose of endeavouring to show you cannot but hold them as slaves, until their manumission deeds are actually signed.

With regard to your having simply directed "The manager of the Winkel department, since the 29th of July last, to send the people to me, whenever their attendance was required;"—I really cannot see how it affects the present case; you must be perfectly aware I had the power to compel their attendance, whenever the progress of their manumission rendered it necessary.

In conclusion, I request on behalf of Judith's family, to be favoured with a definitive answer from you, whether or not you will permit a separate account to be kept for Paul and Jacob and Egleton at the Winkel department, upon the express understanding that the nett amount of their earnings shall be paid over to them when they receive their manumission deeds.

I have the honour to be,

(signed) *Ch^r Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

* *Note.*—Immediately after receiving the communication of 29 July here alluded to, the Deputy Protector waited upon the Lieutenant Governor, and respectfully remonstrated against Mr. Scott being suffered to impede the manumissions, unless by legal process: he received for answer, that when the time for advertising had expired and the deeds were presented for signature, he would then know the Lieutenant Governor's final determination upon the subject.

Ch^r Bird, Deputy Protector.

LETTER from *Charles Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector, to Lieutenant Governor *Beard*.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

SIR,

Berbice, 13th October 1829.

I HAVE the honour to submit to your Excellency, an application under the following circumstances, on behalf of two men, named Paul and Jacob, hitherto attached to the Winkel department, as slaves; but who claim their freedom in right of being descended from an Indian tribe, formerly inhabiting this part of British Guiana.

The manumission of Paul and Jacob, together with the rest of their family, was duly advertised in the Colonial Gazette for the customary period, without any regular opposition being made thereto; but the completion and delivery of their manumission deeds was, upon the representation and consequent responsibility of the agent for the Winkel department, delayed until a communication could be made to the Right Honorable the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury thereupon.

After the 30th ultimo, on which day I presented the manumission deeds of Paul and Jacob's family, to your Excellency, for signature, they concluded they were to work for their own benefit; and Paul and Jacob accordingly reported it as a fact to the proper officer at the government saw-mill, who immediately ceased to consider them as slaves, and placed their names upon the list of free labourers. On the Monday following, the manager of the Winkels went to the saw-mill, and enquired from the head carpenter (Mr. M'Kenzie), who had caused the alteration; desired it might be cancelled, and said Mr. Scott intended to flog Paul and Jacob for the representation they had made. This naturally produced much discontent and uneasiness in the minds of Paul and Jacob, and they have since been extremely frequent in their applications to me on the subject, always expressing the strongest desire to have the question decided, whether they are to receive the profits arising from their labour or not.

I have several times represented the reasonableness and justice of their expectations to Mr. Scott, but without the least successful effect; in my last Letter to him, dated the 8th instant, "I requested to be favoured with a definitive answer, whether or not he would permit a separate account to be kept for Paul, Jacob and Egleton, at the Winkel department, upon the express understanding that the nett amount of their earnings shall be paid over to them when they receive their manumission deeds." He has not, however, up to this day, thought proper to make any answer whatever to my request.

I therefore humbly solicit your Excellency's interference in the matter, and that the superintendent of the Winkel department may (should your Excellency deem it right) receive instructions to open an account for Judith's family, of the nature I have described.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

(signed) *Ch' Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 12.

Deputy Protector's Office, 8th October 1829.

Primo, belonging to Plantation Enfield, states,—That the other day the manager ordered him to make fire under the coppers, which duty he performed throughout the day; the next morning he was again called to make fire, and the manager said, making fire was to be his constant employment during the present crop. Complainant remonstrated, but to no purpose; complainant exhibits his breast (which is blistered), states it to be the effect of the fire, and requests the manager may be prevented from forcing him to continue to make fire.

The circumstance of *Primo's* breast being blistered, which could only have occurred through his own wilful negligence, and his manner whilst detailing the complaint, induced considerable doubts as to its truth. The following Letter was therefore addressed to the manager, and given to *Primo*, with directions to deliver it himself.

LETTER from *Charles Bird*, Esq. to the Manager of Plantation Enfield.

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 8th October 1829.

THE slave *Primo* has to-day complained to me of your intention to compel him to make fire under the coppers every working day, without intermission during the present crop, a duty which he asserts he is unable to perform. I have to request that you will have this man examined by the medical practitioner of Plantation Enfield, and obtain his declaration as to the effects this employment would have upon his health, because if such a constant exposure of the same individual to an employment, generally admitted to be unhealthy, should suddenly put a period to the existence of *Primo*, I conceive you would be placed in rather a perilous situation, after his declaration that he is unable to support the duty.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

(signed) *Ch' Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

The Deputy Protector had an interview with Dr. Hollingsworth, after he was called upon to inspect *Primo*, when it turned out *Primo* had himself raised the blister upon his breast by an application of his own; and also that he is fireman to the engine instead of the boiling coppers, which labour occupies, at the utmost, not more than one half of his time.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 13.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 9th October 1829.

The slaves *Per-cent, Frans, Hendrik, Mei, Karel, Jonas, February, Ferdinand, Damon, Maart, Walter, Daphnis, Nelson, George, Charles, Andries, Pieter, and Alart*, complain,—That Messrs. Nicolay and Van Holst sold them a few days ago to Messrs. Mittelholzer and Barnstedt, and after the sale the purchasers told them they were to go to cut wood at Karel and Willem's Hoop, but not before the expiration of one month from the time of sale, which would give them ample time to collect their goods, &c. The complainants have however learned, that punts have been sent for to carry them to Karel and Willem's Hoop, and when the punts arrive they will be sent off at a moment's notice, without any time being allowed to them to collect the produce of their provision grounds, small sums that are due to them, &c.

A Letter was dispatched to Mr. Mittelholzer requiring his attendance.

Mr. Mittelholzer having arrived, stated,—That he and Mr. Barnstedt bought the complainants from Messrs. Nicolay & Van Holst, and, as an accommodation to Mr. Nicolay, they agreed to leave the whole of the slaves at Plantation L'Entreprise until the first of next month; and even then that a sufficient number of people should remain to take care of the plantain walks, which would give the whole body of slaves so sold an opportunity of having their provisions grounds looked after until they had obtained the fruits of whatever was planted in them, which could easily be done when people were sent from Karel and Willem's Hoop to L'Entreprise every week for plantains. With respect to the assertion of complainants, that punts have been sent for to convey them at a moment's notice from Plantation L'Entreprise, it is perfectly untrue.

After a little enquiry and explanation the fears of the complainants were removed, and they set off for Plantation L'Entreprise apparently well satisfied. Mr. Mittelholzer also expressed himself perfectly content with the result of the investigation.

Complaint, No. 14.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 13th October 1829.

The slave *Frankey*, belonging to Plantation Goldstone Hall, complains,—That she was yesterday confined in the hand and feet stocks, by order of the Fiscal, for an hour and a half, and that this punishment has removed the skin from those parts of her arms and legs which were imprisoned in the stocks.

Upon investigation this complaint proved untrue; the complainant was extremely abusive to the manager, and when he placed her in the stocks her rage became perfectly ungovernable; the violent efforts she made to get loose caused the severe excoriations of which she complained.

Complaint, No. 15.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 16th October 1829.

John Thomas, belonging to Mrs. Welch, and at present working at Plantation No. 49, complains,—Last Saturday week he was at work in the field and cut his foot. He went home. The manager told him to dress his foot and go back to his work. Complainant returned to the field and found the driver had given his work to another man. Complainant began a fresh row, which he did not complete before six o'clock. The manager, because he had not finished the row, put him into the dark house that night. On Monday, when complainant went to the field, the driver insisted upon his finishing the work he had left undone on Saturday, and which he was to consider his work for that day. The manager went to the field about five o'clock in the afternoon, and asked complainant, pointing to the row, if that was all the work he had done on that day. Complainant answered, yes, it was what the driver had given to him. The manager then ordered complainant to go home. Complainant was put into the dark house for that night also. The next morning, at two o'clock, the driver called complainant to go to the mill; complainant said he had not had any thing to eat; driver said he did not care; if complainant did not go at once to the mill he would take him to the manager. Complainant then set off to the Assistant Protector (Mr. Grimmond) to complain. Mr. Grimmond heard him, and gave him a Letter to his manager the next morning. Complainant went to the manager with the Letter, and told him where he had been. The manager said he did not care for the Letter; that, before opening the Letter, complainant should be flogged. Complainant was then tied down, and received twenty-three lashes. As soon as this punishment was over, the manager put complainant into the hospital on last Wednesday week. The day before yesterday complainant got out, and came to town to complain.

LETTER from *Charles Bird*, Deputy Protector, to *James Grimmond*, Esq.
Assistant Protector.

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, 16th October 1829.

ENCLOSED I transmit to you the statement of the man *John Thomas*, by which you will perceive that Mr. Junor, his manager, punished him, notwithstanding you had his complaint under consideration, or at least before he had opened your Letter to him on the subject.

I am

I am at a loss to conceive how he could act so absurdly, to say no worse; and I refer the case to you, requesting to be favoured with its details, and particularly the nature of the communication, which Mr. Junor refused to open before punishing John Thomas.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
(signed) *Ch' Bird*, Deputy Protector.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

In reply, the Assistant Protector transmitted the annexed Documents, Nos. 1. and 2. which appeared so unsatisfactory, that the Deputy Protector informed the proprietor of Plantation No. 49, his manager must attend in town, and bring with him the necessary witnesses. The proprietor of No. 49, stated, his only objection to this measure was, the considerable loss he should sustain by it; because, amongst the witnesses named, were the two drivers and the head carpenter, who could not travel from the plantation (a distance of from forty to fifty miles) to town and back, within several days, during which interval the work upon the estate would be nearly at a stand. It was ultimately arranged, that the further investigation of John Thomas's complaint should take place at Plantation Allness, about seventeen miles distant from No. 49.

LETTER from *James Grimmond*, Assistant Protector, to *Charles Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector of Slaves; transmitting the Documents No. 1. & No. 2.

"SIR, " Allness, October 19, 1829.

" I BEG leave to hand, for your consideration and decision, a written Statement from Mr. Junor, of the offence committed by the complainant John Thomas, and for which he was punished. My Letter to Mr. Junor, which the complainant says he did not open, previous to flogging him, was calling upon Mr. Junor to furnish me with a written statement of the complainant's offence, to enable me to report the same to you.

" I am, Sir,
" Your most obedient servant,
(signed) " *James Grimmond*, Assistant Protector."

(Enclosure No. 1.)

LETTER from *John Junor* to *Ja' Grimmond*, Esq. Assistant Protector.

"SIR, " Plantation Mary's Hope, 10th October 1829.

" IN answer to your Letter of the 7th, regarding the complaint of the man John Thomas, I beg leave to state, that this man, with several others, was put in solitary confinement on Saturday night, the 3d instant, for not finishing their task on that day, and all of them were liberated on Sunday morning (not kept in the cells, as the complainant states to you, till Monday morning.) On Monday the 5th, the complainant, with some others, left their task unfinished, in a similar manner as on Saturday, and they were all of them put into solitary confinement on the night of the 5th; the complainant's task was ten feet of a twelve feet trench. In my opinion, he left the estate on Tuesday morning, to avoid carrying megass from the mill, as it was his turn on that morning.

" I am, Sir,
" Your obedient servant,
(signed) " *John Junor*."

(Enclosure No. 2.)

LETTER from *John Junor* to *James Grimmond*, Esq. Assistant Protector.

"SIR, " Plantation Mary's Hope, 19th October 1829.

" IN reply to your Letter of yesterday, regarding the man John Thomas, I beg to state, That it being an existing regulation on this estate for a considerable time past, that no slave belonging to it, or employed on it, shall leave the estate under any pretence whatsoever, before first applying to me for a pass; and any slave or slaves attached to this estate, leaving it without observing this regulation, is subject to punishment, of some kind or other, on their return. The complainant, John Thomas, being an extremely troublesome and insubordinate character on the estate, on all occasions, and leaving it without ever applying to me for a pass, (knowing the above regulation to be strictly observed by me for the last twelve months,) and that, at a time when directed to perform duties of a particular nature at the mill, and which, his leaving the estate so abruptly, retarded the work of the day, and taking his conduct and general bad behaviour into consideration, I deemed it necessary to make an example of him in the manner I have.

" I am, Sir,
" Your obedient servant,
(signed) " *John Junor*."

John Thomas being called upon to give a reason for not asking for a pass, previous to quitting No. 49, when he went to complain to Mr. Grimmond, said the manager had, on a former occasion, refused to give the man George a pass when he applied for one, and therefore he thought it would be refused to him also.—(Continued at No. 18.)

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 16.

Deputy Protector's Office, October 22d, 1829.

Harry, employed by the Town Commissary, complains,—That yesterday he had taken up Mr. Gallez's horse on the public road, and when he was taking it to the pound, Mr. Doscher stopped him before Mr. Gallez's house, took away the horse, and beat him. *Harry* names as his witnesses, *W. Read* and *P. Deteringh*.

23 October 1829:—*W. Read* called, and sworn, deposes,—*Harry* caught the horse close to Mr. Gallez's bridge. Mr. Doscher went out and offered to take the horse away; *Harry* refused to let him. Doscher then called for a knife to be brought to him, and he cut the string which was round the horse's neck, and let the horse loose.

Did you see Mr. Doscher strike *Harry*?—No, I did not.

Were you so near to them that you must have seen it if Mr. Doscher had struck *Harry*?—Yes; I was not more than twenty-four yards from them.

P. Deteringh called, and sworn, deposes,—The day before yesterday I was working upon Mr. Gallez's bridge; *Harry* had caught Mr. Gallez's horse, and was passing with it, when Mr. Doscher went to take it away from him. *Harry* refused to give the animal up. Doscher ordered a black boy to bring him a knife. Doscher cut the rope with the knife. Deponent further states, he did not see Doscher strike *Harry*. Deponent must have seen it, had he done so.

P. Doscher being asked what he had to say in answer to the complaint of *Harry*, replied, it was true he had taken the horse from *Harry* and put him in Mr. Gallez's yard, but denies that he struck *Harry* at all. *P. Doscher* says, he conceives he was justified in taking the horse away, because the Town Commissary does not take up Dr. Beresford's horses, and those belonging to other people; and he thinks if the horses of one person are to be taken up, all ought to be taken up.

The Deputy Protector told Mr. Doscher, he considered his remedy was by complaint to the proper authority of the partiality of the Town Commissary, but that he certainly had no right to rescue the horse.

Referred to the Fiscal, for him to adopt the proper measures against Doscher for forcibly rescuing Mr. Gallez's horse whilst in charge of the Town Commissary's agent.

Complaint, No. 17.

23 October 1829.

Sando, belonging to Plantation Enfield, complains,—Last night the mill began to work at twelve o'clock. Complainant was employed to carry canes to feed the mill from that time until daylight. She then went to lie down, and fell asleep. About seven o'clock she awoke, and went to the field. The driver inquired what had kept complainant so late, and on being informed by her, he sent her to the manager. The manager, when he had heard why the driver had sent her, said, if she returned to the field and finished her two cords of canes, he would not trouble her. Complainant returned to the field; but as soon as the driver saw her, he asked the person who took her back why the manager had not put her in the stocks? Complainant observed, "Bob, do you think the manager would kill me for the sake of you?" The driver said, "This was cursing him," and he himself took complainant back to the manager, who, upon hearing what the driver had to say, without even listening to complainant, ordered her into the house stocks. Complainant denies that she was insolent to the driver, or gave him any just ground of offence.

Referred to the Assistant Protector of the district for information, who reported, that he had examined into the facts of the complaint, and found that *Sando* went to the mill to work between five and six o'clock in the morning of the 22d instant, instead of twelve the ensuing night, and her work was concluded by five in the afternoon. On the morning of the 23d, she went to the field extremely late, and notwithstanding the manager sent her back (when taken by the driver to him,) with a promise, no notice should be taken of her remissness, provided she went to work; *Sando* still continued to idle, and make use of contemptuous expressions towards the driver, which rendered some punishment necessary; she was confined in the stocks one hour and a half.

This complaint was dismissed.

Complaint, No. 18.

[In continuation of the Complaint No. 15, of *John Thomas*, belonging to Plantation No. 49.]

At Plantation Allness, the 28th October 1829.

KING, a driver, states,—When *John Thomas* went to the field on the Monday mentioned in his complaint, he, *King*, did certainly give him the work he had left undone on Saturday, but it was not given to *John Thomas* as his full day's work; on the contrary, if *John Thomas* had completed the portion of work remaining from Saturday's task, he would have had an additional quantity given to him, so as to form in the whole a fair task for Monday. *King* positively denies having given *John Thomas* the slightest reason to suppose the remains of his Saturday's task was to be sufficient work on Monday, or that he would be satisfied with it.

Beaumont, a driver, states,—He recollects calling *John Thomas* on Tuesday morning to go to the mill; instead of going to the mill he went away from the estate, and *Beaumont* did

did not see him again until Wednesday morning about eleven o'clock, when he returned to the estate, with a Letter from Mr. Grimmond. Beaumont was at the mill, when a person came from the manager to call him, when he went; the manager ordered him to put down pins, and John Thomas was flogged. Witness cannot say whether Mr. Junor had, before this, read the Letter from Mr. Grimmond; did not see any Letter in his hand. Witness, however, heard John Thomas ask the manager to read the Letter before he flogged him; when this request was made, witness was going to look for his pins; cannot say if the manager read the Letter; he would have had time to do so before witness returned with the pins.

Witness states,—The reason John Thomas was punished, was for leaving the estate without a pass; and on being questioned whether the slaves upon Plantation No. 49, understand it is necessary they should ask for a pass when any one wishes to complain, in order that the manager might know what occasioned their absence, answered, Yes, it is very well understood; some slaves have asked for and obtained passes. Witness never knew the manager to refuse to give a pass.

Prince, head carpenter, says,—He was at work in the yard, when Jno. Thomas gave the manager Mr. Grimmond's Letter; the manager immediately called a driver, and ordered him to plant the pins to flog John Thomas. Jno. Thomas asked the manager to open the Letter first; witness did not hear the manager make any answer; cannot say whether he opened the Letter or not, for witness was at work, and had his back turned towards the manager.

George being called upon to state,—on what occasion the manager refused to give him a pass to go to complain, said, it was after he had been confined in the dark-house. But on questioning him further, it appeared, after the period of his confinement was over, he refused to come out, unless the manager went to him first, and put a pass into his hand. George was told, he ought to have come out and gone to the manager to ask for his pass, instead of sending him this message by the person sent to open the place of confinement.

Mr. Junor, the manager of Plantation No. 49, was informed the evidence of King was conclusive, as to the work done by Jno. Thomas on Monday; but that the following points still remained to be answered; viz.—The punishment of Jno. Thomas, whilst his complaint was under the consideration of the Assistant Protector of the district; and if Jno. Thomas was punished for being absent from the estate without a pass, this offence could not be supposed to have terminated until his actual return to it; when it appeared he was immediately flogged, without waiting until sunrise the next day.

Mr. Junor observed, he conceived Jno. Thomas was liable to punishment, for having broken a regulation of the estate well known to the slaves, by quitting it without a pass. This occurred on Monday, and John Thomas was not punished until Wednesday; further, that this punishment was unconnected with the case then under Mr. Grimmond's consideration, and was produced by Jno. Thomas having quitted the estate without any person knowing whither he had gone. With regard to the accusation of not having opened Mr. Grimmond's Letter, previous to punishing John Thomas, he positively denies the truth of it; and states, he went inside the house for the express purpose of doing so; and produces a declaration under tender of oath, from Mr. Blanchett, the overseer, who heard him state at the time of Jno. Thomas's punishment, the substance of the complaint to Mr. Grimmond, which Mr. Junor affirms he could only have had an opportunity of knowing, by reading the Letter, because Mr. Grimmond there says, "Jno. Thomas complains of having been put into the cells, and kept there from Saturday night till Monday morning," a relation which his own statement has since contradicted.

The Deputy Protector told Mr. Junor he had acted improperly in punishing John Thomas at all, whilst he had a complaint under the consideration of the Assistant Protector for the district. John Thomas would naturally conclude he received punishment for having gone to complain; and if the opinion once gained ground that the manager could set the Assistant Protector's authority at defiance, there would be an end of his utility; the slaves would immediately consider he had no longer the power to befriend them, and would consequently cease to prefer their complaints before him.

Under all the circumstances, the Deputy Protector directed John Thomas to return to the estate; at the same time warning him, when he wished to quit it for the purpose of making a complaint, first to ask for a pass, and, if he met with a refusal, then to consider himself at full liberty to go without one. The manager was directed to give John Thomas his usual work, without any alteration, on account of the present investigation, which the manager's own indiscretion had been the chief cause of.

Complaint, No. 19.

[In continuation of the application by the slave *Frederica*, No. 7.]

A LETTER was received from the District Assistant Protector, dated 26th October, stating, he had examined two witnesses named Dumon and Santje, who deposed to the fact of Frederick having bequeathed the slave Jacob to *Frederica*. The Deputy Protector told *Frederica* her proof must be clear and distinct; and although Mr. Winter's Letter was extremely satisfactory, with respect to the testimony of Dumon and Santje, it was necessary to have it in as formal a shape as possible, and for this purpose he should proceed to Deutchem on Monday next, and have each slave before him who knew anything of the matter; in the mean time a Letter should be sent to Mr. Winter, requesting him to direct a driver to ask

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

ask every slave upon the estate, whether they had any knowledge of the transaction, in order that those who could afford any information, might be in attendance on Monday.

At Plantation Deutchem, 2d November 1829.

The slave Kitty was called, and in answer to questions put to her, deposed,—She knew Frederick, the father of Frederica; he had a slave named Jacob, and before Frederick died, he told witness several times that when he died the slave Jacob was to belong to Frederica; and out of the produce of the slave's labour, Frederica was to take care of her mother Dorinda.

Kaatje deposed,—She went to see Frederick when he was sick, and he then declared to her, in the presence of Dorinda, Frederica's step-mother, that in the event of his death the slave Jacob was to belong to Frederica; but upon the condition, that as Jacob would work for her, she must take good care of Dorinda, so long as she, Dorinda, lived. No person was present besides Dorinda, when witness heard Frederick say so.

Santje, the cook, deposed,—That she used to cook victuals for the old man, Frederick, and has heard him repeatedly declare the slave Jacob was to belong to Frederica, after he, Frederick, died; and he continued to say so, in his last sickness, nay, to the hour of his death; this, however, was accompanied with the proviso, that Frederica should, from the work of Jacob, provide for Dorinda, who was the wife of Frederick.

Dumon, head driver, states,—That Frederick told him, when he died, his daughter Frederica was to take the slave Jacob, and hold him, as belonging to her, provided she took care of her stepmother Dorinda; this was before Frederick's last sickness; it was immediately after Frederick bought Jacob.

Jack was with witness at the time he heard Frederick say so.

Jack deposes,—He went to see Frederick, and Frederick told him he had intended to leave Jacob to Dorinda, but he was afraid Jacob would not work for Dorinda; he therefore left him to Frederica, who was, from his labour, to take good care of both the slave and her stepmother.

Cecilia says,—She heard Frederic repeatedly say, after his death the slave Jacob was to belong to his daughter Frederica; but always mentioned at the same time, that she was to take care of Dorinda. Jacob was to be hired out by Frederica, and, from his earnings, she was to supply Dorinda with necessaries, up to the time of her death.

Hansje states,—That Frederick told her some time ago, that Jacob was to belong to Frederica, even if he died the next day; that half of Jacob's labour was to go to the support of Dorinda and half for Frederica. Frederick made this declaration to witness, in his last sickness, a few days before his death.

RESULT.—Frederica was put in possession of Jacob, and an authority obtained from the Lieutenant Governor, to effect the necessary change as to the proprietor, in the Registrar of Slaves Books.

Complaint, No. 20.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 4th November 1829.

THE following Letter was received from Mr. Williams, the Assistant Protector in the East Bank, district of Cange, enclosing the Complaint of a slave named Schwiers, belonging to Plantation Reliance.

LETTER from *Thomas Williams*, Assistant Protector, to *Charles Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector, &c. &c.

SIR,

Prospect, 5th November 1829.

" THE bearer Schwiers, belonging to Plantation Reliance, preferred a complaint before me on the 4th instant, against the manager of said estate, of which the enclosed is a copy.

" I, in consequence, wrote a Letter to Mr. Gray, of which I also enclose a copy, to which I have hitherto received no reply.

" This morning, however, the man returned to me, stating that on presenting my Letter to Mr. Gray, he was immediately put in the public stocks, and after some time he was taken out and confined till this morning, when he was flogged. For particulars, I beg leave to refer you to the man himself.

" I shall refrain, in the mean time, from making any comment on such apparent precipitate and contemptuous conduct, although I am of opinion nothing can justify Mr. Gray's treatment of so temperate a communication, as you will, I doubt not, consider the enclosed.

" I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

" *Tho' Williams*, Assistant Protector of Slaves."

" COMPLAINT of a man named Schwiers, belonging to Plantation Reliance, preferred before me this day.

" Berbice, 3d November 1829.

" I HAD a task yesterday to cut thirty beds of canes, but was broke off twice; once to help to haul a punt, and again to unload and hale out a punt that was sunk; so when sun down, my task was not done, and the driver told me to go and carry out canes that had been cut by the boilers before they were called home to the boiling house. I said, No; sun down already, and suppose me no been get other work, my task would be done. When he went home, he told manager, and he ordered me to be locked up; and I was;

" and

“ and had nothing to eat, till one o'clock this morning, when I was loosed to go to the boiling house to work. At day clear, manager called me, and ordered me to be put in the hand stocks, but I said I had done nothing to make me go in the hand stocks, and would go and make a complaint. I went to Mr. Bennett, and he gave me a pass to come to you.

(signed) “ *Tho' Williams*, Assistant Protector.”

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

LETTER from *Thomas Williams*, Assistant Protector, to *Thomas Gray*, Esq. &c.

“ SIR,

“ Prospect, 4th November 1829.

“ THE bearer complains of having been confined, and that other punishment was ordered for him in consequence of not having finished the task assigned him, although he had been otherwise employed during the day.

“ You are requested to explain the particulars.

“ I am, Sir, Your obedient servant,

(signed) “ *Tho' Williams*, Assistant Protector.”

Mr. Gray, the manager of Plantation Reliance, was summoned to attend to-morrow forenoon, and to bring with him the driver and the engineer boy, Tom, who were the only two persons mentioned by the slave Schwiers, when he was desired to name the witnesses he wished to have brought forward.

6th November 1829.—Mr. Gray, the manager of Plantation Reliance, being in attendance, he was desired in the first place, to assign his reason, if he had any, for the contemptuous and disrespectful behaviour described in the Assistant Protector's Letter, which was handed to him for perusal, together with the complaint of Schwiers.

Mr. Gray, in reply, stated,—That at the moment of receiving Mr. Williams's Letter, an accident had happened to the engine, which occupied his attention, and he thought that a few hours delay in answering the Letter would be of no consequence, and he forwarded his reply the next morning. He further stated, that in former cases of complaint by slaves to Mr. Williams, he refused to communicate whether the slave was in the wrong; and Mr. Gray well knowing this, that he could most satisfactorily show that Schwiers deserved punishment; that Mr. Williams has, on former occasions, refused to say, after hearing complaints, which party was right, and merely considers himself authorized to hear the parties and transmit the statement of each to the Protector's office in town, without coming to any decision upon the subject himself. Mr. Gray, therefore, feeling confident he should receive no intimation from Mr. Williams of who was in the right, punished Schwiers for the offences he had committed, which were for quitting the estate without a pass, not performing his work, and knocking down the driver.

Mr. Gray also says, Schwiers merely went to complain, in the hope of escaping the punishment he deserved; and now begs to declare, that the anxious state of his mind at the time the accident happened to the engine, alone prevented his forwarding the answer to Mr. Williams immediately after he had written it. Mr. Gray disavows any intention whatever to treat Mr. Williams's authority with contempt; and if he had in the least expected to have received an intimation from Mr. Williams at the close of the complaint, whether the slave was right or wrong, he, Mr. Gray, would not have thought of punishing Schwiers in any manner until he received an intimation that the slave was in the wrong.

The Deputy Protector told Mr. Gray, he ought not to have meddled with Schwiers whilst his complaint was under the consideration of Mr. Williams; but the apology for having done so was, in its nature, so extraordinary, he refrained from determining upon the steps he should take in consequence, until he had an opportunity of hearing Mr. Williams upon the subject.

Mr. Gray observed, he regretted he had punished Schwiers in so early a stage of the proceeding, and the like should not again occur.

With reference to the complaint of Schwiers, as preferred by him to Mr. Williams, Mr. Gray being desired to answer it, states,—In the evening of the day mentioned in the complaint, the driver came to say, Schwiers had left the field at four o'clock, without finishing his work. The driver followed him to call him back, and directed him to complete his task on another row of canes. Schwiers refused to do it; and when the driver threatened to inform the manager of his conduct, Schwiers said, in presence of the whole of the people in the field, he did not care a damn for the manager, the manager could not hang him; the only thing the manager could do was to flog him, and that he might do so; he would not finish the row the driver gave him, he would go and choose one for himself. The manager ordered Schwiers to be put into the hospital for that night, and the next morning ordered him to be punished in the public stocks. Schwiers said he would not go; the driver, however, took him away to put him into the public stocks, but, on the road thither, he stunned the driver by a violent blow, and set off to complain.

William, the driver, deposed,—The day Schwiers was at work in the field he was called off, with five others, to unload a punt that had swamped; this occupied but a short time, probably not more than half an hour. At four o'clock Schwiers had still eight beds of canes left, and he, William, said, “ Well, so long you no finish your task come and carry out these canes (some canes left by a man who went home sick) upon the parapet, and I will be satisfied.” Schwiers refused to do so. William said, “ If he persisted the manager should be informed of it.” Schwiers then observed he did not care a damn; the manager could not hang him, he could not kill him, he could only cut his b——e, and for that he did not

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

care. This happened before the other negroes, who were at work. The canes were afterwards carried out upon the parapet by some women, who considered the work too trifling even to occasion a single remark.

Schwiers denied having used the expressions described by William. Alleges, further, that after he was flogged he asked the manager for a pass. The manager refused, and called the boy Tom to take him to the hospital, adding, to-morrow morning you shall get another flogging, and then I'll give you one.

Tom, the engineer, says,—He was called to take Schwiers to the hospital. Schwiers asked the manager for a pass, The manager answered, Go to the hospital for to-day, to get recovered from your punishment; to-morrow I will give you one. On the road to the hospital, however, Schwiers broke loose from Tom, and went back to Mr. Williams.

Witness positively denies, that the manager held out any threat of punishing Schwiers again before he gave him a pass.

William, the driver, gave further testimony to the same effect, as also to the fact of Schwiers having knocked down the driver sent to put him in the public stocks.

The Deputy Protector told Schwiers he had behaved extremely ill; if, instead of resisting the driver, he had quietly submitted in the first instance, his punishment would have ended in a slight confinement in the public stocks; his own violence had produced the additional punishment.

The censure of Mr. Gray's hasty conduct was reiterated; and he was informed, that as soon as the Deputy Protector could see Mr. Williams upon the subject, he should be apprized of the determination the Deputy Protector then came to.

After conferring with Mr. Williams, the following Note was dispatched to Mr. Gray:

SIR,

Berbice, 10th November 1829.

I HAVE had an interview with Mr. Williams, the Assistant Protector of your district, on the subject of the slave Schwiers's case, and he positively denies that there was the slightest ground to justify the impression entertained, that he would refuse to decide upon Schwiers's complaint, and communicate such decision at once to you; he, however, after hearing the reply made to Schwiers's accusation, immediately acquitted you of any deliberate intention to treat him with contumely, and requested the matter might be suffered to rest, he feeling confident a similar occurrence will not again take place.

I am, Sir, Your obedient servant,

(signed) *Ch' Bird,*
Deputy Protector of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 21

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 5th Nov. 1829.

Beata, belonging to L. F. Gallez,—produced a good or acknowledgement for 44 guilders, given to her daughter Cristina, by Nancy Nietsch; and on behalf of her daughter, requests that Nancy Nietsch may be compelled to pay the amount.

A summons was sent to Nancy Nietsch, appointing the next day for her attendance.

6th November.—Nancy Nietsch attended, and acknowledged the correctness of the demand, but at the same time declared her inability to pay it at present.

She was informed, the claim of Cristina appeared to be just, and must be forthwith paid, otherwise she would be proceeded against, as directed by the Small Debt Enactment.

This claim will be brought before the Commissary Court, on the 7th of next month.

Complaint, No. 22.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 6th Nov. 1829.

Peggy, belonging to P. de Goege, states,—That her master sold her this day to Mr. W. Henery, to whom she does not wish to belong, as she has never tried field work, and is unable to perform it.

The Deputy Protector told *Peggy* he could not interfere with the right her master had of selling her, and advised her to go quietly to Mr. Henery.

This woman is a perfect virago, of great strength, and has long been one of the worst characters in town.

Complaint, No. 23.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 6th Nov. 1829.

Joe, belonging to J. Cameron, in Demerara, says,—That about two years ago he ran away from his master, on account of bad treatment, and came to this Colony, and has since been kept in the jail here. His master has now come to claim *Joe*, and wishes him to go to Demerara; this *Joe* thinks hard, and wishes the Protector to interfere.

The Deputy Protector told *Joe*, he was under the Fiscal's charge, who would doubtless oblige Mr. Cameron to prove satisfactorily that *Joe* belonged to him, and that he had a right to convey him to Demerara; that if Mr. Cameron ill-used him, he was to apply to the local authorities there, who were obliged to prevent any abuse of the kind.

Complaint, No. 24.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 9th Nov. 1829.

Robert and William, employed by the Town Commissary.—Last Monday Mr. Warren gave us fourteen casks to go to Cange to fetch water; we told Mr. Warren that it was too much for the punt to carry; we filled the casks with water on Tuesday morning, and the punt sunk under the load; the casks drifted, and we had no corial to pick them up, and consequently from the fourteen, we only got eight; we got people to assist us in baling out the punt, and came to town on Saturday, with eight casks. We landed them yesterday (Sunday,) and this morning we were flogged for staying out too long, and losing the six remaining casks; four slaves went in the punt.

Mr. Warren, in reply to the above complaint, states,—That last week he sent the same people to Cange for water, and they brought thirteen casks of water in ships' casks, and took them on board the ship *Apollo*, then lying off the Fort; the casks the people had when the punt sunk were molasses casks, and much smaller than those from the ship. The punt is sufficiently large to bring the quantity of water in safety to town; their own negligence in loading it at one end, caused it to sink. Captain Blythe has brought twenty casks of water in this same punt to town. On Thursday morning Robert came to town, and reported the punt had sunk. Mr. Warren sent a person to look after it, and he found they had not filled all the casks; even Robert himself acknowledged they had no water in them when the punt sunk; that in fact, the complainants had at low water loaded the punt, then resting on a declivity at one end, and had all gone to sleep; when the tide rose, it washed in at one end of the punt, and set the casks not filled, all adrift, and swamped the punt; the casks that went adrift, have not yet been recovered.

The Deputy Protector told the men, Robert and William, if they had used ordinary precaution the disaster could not have occurred; it did not appear that a plank had started, or a serious leak had sprung, but, by their own account they had persisted in loading the punt until it sunk under them. This statement could scarcely meet with credit; indeed Robert had admitted two casks were never filled. It must have occurred to them when they saw the punt had a sufficient load, to desist from adding to it, because on their return, the load itself would have proved they had done their duty. The Deputy Protector further said, that as their master was at present employed in bringing water to town, the next trip would afford a convincing proof how many casks of water might with propriety be put in the punt.

Mr. Warren stated, it was his intention to go himself with the punt, and the cargo would on his return be the most complete proof that could be given.

On his return, it appeared the complaint of the slaves, as to the insufficiency of the punt to carry the number of puncheons they mentioned, was unjust; the puncheons were filled, and when on board, the punt had evidently not more than a proper load.

Complaint, No. 25.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 24th November 1829.

Ryan, belonging to Plantation New Forest, complains,—That on Saturday last the manager told him to go to work with the task gang then employed on the estate; complainant said, he felt a little pain in his side and was unable to work with the task gang; the manager said he must go; complainant said, he would go first and see Mr. Campbell, the attorney, about it, and asked the manager for a pass; the manager refused to give him one, complainant therefore went to Mr. Campbell without any. Mr. Campbell, after hearing what he had to say, wrote to Mr. Hagan, informing him Ryan was to pick coffee and not join the task gang; notwithstanding which Mr. Hagan still insisted upon his doing so, and, because he did not comply, Mr. Hagan flogged him this morning. Complainant states he has been sickly for the last week.

Lubyn, belonging to a task gang at present working at Plantation New Forest, complains,—That he was sick yesterday, which prevented the completion of his task; in the evening he told the manager what had hindered him from finishing the work; the manager, however, would not admit his excuse, and flogged him this morning.

Referred to the Assistant Protector of the district to hear the defence which might be offered to the foregoing complaints.

26th November 1829.—The Assistant Protector reported, that he had pursued the investigation of the complaints of Ryan and Lubyn, and found that Lubyn was punished for getting intoxicated on Sunday last, and being riotous and disorderly whilst in liquor; Ryan was punished for refusing to perform the work given to him, and accompanying such refusal by imprecations against the manager. With respect to his being sick, the manager told him to go to the doctor when he complained, but, instead of doing so, he went to pick coffee.

Complaint, No. 26.

Deputy Protector's Office, November 28th, 1829.

Sam, belonging to Plantation Adelphi, complains.—On Friday morning last, I was fireman to the still; at about eleven o'clock I finished one still, and filled it again; at about four o'clock I finished the second, and extinguished the fire. The manager then called me, and gave me a letter to fetch temper lime from Reliance; I returned with the lime, and went to look for supper. A little while after, I was called by the boiler to come and make fire

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

fire under the clarifiers; I said I would not do it; the boiler went to tell the manager. At midnight I was called to boil sugar; I got up and remained at work until day-light. The manager flogged me this morning for refusing to make fire when called by the boiler in the evening.

The manager was summoned to answer this complaint.

30th November 1829.—Mr. Scott, manager of Plantation Adelphi, being in attendance, he was called upon to answer the complaint of Sam. He stated,—On Friday last Sam's work was to make fire under the rum-still; the usual day's work is three stills a day; but on Friday, the second still not having been completed until four o'clock, I directed the overseer not to fill the still again. Sam was then sent to the next estate, Reliance, for some temper lime, which certainly could not have occupied him more than three-quarters of an hour. In the course of the evening, the overseer sent for him to make fire under one of the clarifiers, which work would not have detained him, at the utmost, twenty minutes, and was actually necessary. Sam refused peremptorily to go; and the overseer, although he sent several times to Sam, desiring he would come and speak to him, when the overseer would convince Sam of his determination being unreasonable, Sam would not stir. With respect to Sam's assertion, that he was called up at midnight to boil sugar, the manager positively denies it; no work was done in the boiling-house until half-past five in the morning.

Mr. Scott produced his record of punishments, stating, that he had been taken ill on Friday afternoon, and obliged to go to bed. The slaves seemed to have determined to take advantage of it, and many had been punished in consequence. He also produced a written declaration from the overseer, showing that he had used every mild endeavour to get Sam to give his assistance in making fire under the clarifier, but without effect.

Sam being questioned as to the being called up at midnight to work in the boiling-house, he admitted he did not mean twelve o'clock, but it certainly was before day-break.

The Deputy Protector told Sam, as it did not appear he had done more than two-thirds of his ordinary day's work, besides having gone to Reliance for temper lime, he thought he had no reasonable cause for refusing to give his aid in completing the boiling-house work, by making fire under the clarifier for twenty minutes.

Complaint, No. 27.

Berbice, 30th November 1829.

Victor, belonging to Mr. Isaac Farley,—Complains against Richard Lewis, for having gone to his house and forcibly taken therefrom a pig, value about five guilders.

Mr. R. Lewis being required to answer this charge of theft, stated,—That Victor bought ducks from himself and Roberts, when they were living at Seawell, and that Victor had agreed to pay them with pigs; one pig they got about a year ago, and the other the week before last. Victor denies having ever made any such arrangement. Mr. Lewis was therefore advised to return the pig forthwith, he having no right to take the same without Victor's consent.

Mr. Lewis agreed to do so, and the case terminated.

Complaint, No. 28.

Deputy Protector's Office, 7th December 1829.

Andrew, belonging to Reliance, and watchman in the plantain walk of that estate, complains,—Some cows are in the habit of trespassing in our plantain walks, which I, on former occasions, reported to the manager. The manager told me to try and catch them, but I was not able to do so. I went and told the manager I could not catch any of them, and the manager then told me to chop them. I, one day, succeeded in chopping one, which I reported to the manager. Manager said that was not sufficient; I must kill them, and asked me if I had no mouth to eat beef; this encouraged me, and on Friday last, when the cow again returned, I killed the same; when I had gone to report it to the manager, I found on my return, that the cow minders in the neighbourhood had provided themselves with part of the cow I had killed, and I took the belly and part of the leg that the cow minders had cut their share from, and put it in my house. Mr. Rich and Mr. Elliott met me on the road, and asked who had killed the cow? I replied, I had done so by my manager's order. Mr. Rich said, I told him a lie; I said, Come, go to the manager; he refused to go, and said he had a good mind to catch me and put me in the barracks; I made off; they then broke open my watch-house, and took away the belly and beef I had put up there. The three white men and the negroes concealed themselves in the bamboos. After having counted the plantains, and returned to my house, whilst engaged making tallies, I saw the negroes pass, and thought they were persons passing on the road, but they immediately came up and laid hold of me; I wanted to get loose, and jumped into the canal; they all three jumped after me, and beat me. When I was thus ill treated by them in the canal, the three white men came up and told the negroes to beat me well, and duck me under water, and Mr. Rich, who had a stick in his hand, gave me a blow over the eyes with it; my hands were then tied on my back, and they proceeded with me to the coast, when I bawled out so loud, that the manager, Mr. Gray, came up with two negroes to my assistance; the three white men seeing the manager come up with the negroes, were obliged to give me up, and I went home with Mr. Gray. Being questioned, whether any person saw the transaction besides those engaged in it, he said he does not know.

Messrs.

Messrs. P. Melrose, J. Rich, and James Elliott, were summoned to attend on Wednesday next, December 9th, 1829.—P. Melrose, T. Rich, and James Elliott attended; and after the foregoing complaint of the slave Andrew was communicated to them, they requested leave to lay over the following written Statement, in reply to the accusations of Andrew.

(Copy.) "A correct Statement of Facts.

"ON the 3d day of December 1829, I, Thomas Rich and James Elliott, in proceeding to the East Coast Savannah, we met the stock-keeper, Quamie, belonging to Plantation Bohemia, who informed us that Mr. Simon Fraser's watchman, Andrew, had killed a cow in calf, belonging to Messrs. Lowenfeld and Rynveld. We proceeded, through this intimation, to the spot where the cow was killed, and found the greatest part of the beef carried away; we then proceeded to the watchman Andrew's house, where we found two baskets full of fresh beef stored within his house. We inquired if he was the person who killed the cow we found lying dead in the walk; he replied he was. We asked him, Who authorized you to do so? He answered, My manager, Mr. Gray, and my master, Mr. Simon Fraser. Then having no negroes to secure the negro in question, for the purpose of lodging him in the Colonial Jail for investigation, we proceeded to Bohemia, and had mentioned the circumstance to Mr. Melrose, who went back with us to the said watchman's house, with two negroes belonging to Plantation Bohemia, for the purpose of apprehending him, which we succeeded in, and got him nearly to the old public road running through Plantation Wilhelmina, where we were overtaken by Mr. Gray, the manager of Reliance, with two negroes, who inquired for what reason we had taken up the watchman Andrew; we replied, for having killed a cow in calf belonging to Messrs. Lowenfeld and Rynveld, and for transporting the beef to Plantation Reliance. And for the satisfaction of Mr. Gray, we inquired of the negro Andrew in his presence, if Mr. Gray or Mr. Simon Fraser authorized him to kill cattle found trespassing; he replied, both Mr. Gray and Mr. Simon Fraser did so; which Mr. Gray did not disacknowledge, but said that he was determined on rescuing the negro, who, he acknowledged in our presence, committed himself in the act complained of, and for this purpose offered a negro belonging to Plantation Rose Hall, a dollar to assist in opposing our progress with the said negro Andrew, until the gang of men belonging to Plantation Reliance would arrive, as he said he sent express for them for that purpose. And on their arrival, he, Mr. Gray, addressed himself to the negro Ben, belonging to Plantation Bohemia, and said in our presence and insisted on their rescuing the negro by force. We replied that such conduct was very imprudent of him, and as he was determined on taking the negro by such means, that he would stand to the consequence, when he ordered his gang of men to release the said negro Andrew; he, Mr. Gray, then inquired of him if he carried any of the beef to his watch-house; the negro replied, that he did. Then Mr. Gray addressed himself to us, and said he was satisfied from the negro's acknowledgement, that he was in the wrong, and offered to give a good for five Joes for to hush the business; to which Mr. Rich replied, that he could not settle it in that way, until he would first acquaint his employer of the circumstance; but observed to Mr. Gray, that instead of giving such orders to his watchman, that he ought to act in pursuance of the law, by sending the cattle to the barracks, if they had done any injury to the Reliance cultivation; to which he replied, that the cattle were so wild that he could not take them up; and afterwards said, that if Mr. Rich would not accept of his good for five Joes, and settle the business at once, that he would be revenged by taking up all the cattle that would trespass on any part of the abandoned lot, No. 18.

"Thomas Rich."

"Witnesses (signed) P. Melrose, James Elliott."

Messrs. Melrose, Rich, and Elliott further add, that they do most solemnly deny having struck, beat or ill-treated Andrew in any way; on the contrary, strict injunctions were given by them to the slaves who tied Andrew, not to hurt him or use any unnecessary violence towards him.

In answer to a question, For what reason was the slave Andrew taken towards the East Coast? and what they intended there to do with him? Mr. Rich answered, Merely to take him out upon the road, and to send him from thence to the barracks in town; they had no intention to punish Andrew themselves, he was to have been sent to the Fiscal in town, who they considered to be the proper authority.

Andrew persists in saying the slaves ill-treated him whilst in the canal, for when he attempted to get away from them, they held his head under water, until he was, from exhaustion, compelled to give over the contest, and submit to be tied quietly. He also begs leave to add, that Mr. Rich and the others who were with him, broke open the door of his house, in search of his beef; he however has no witness to prove that Mr. Rich struck him with the stick, but the slave Dundas saw when the slaves were ducking his head under the water in the draining trench.

Mr. Thomas Gray deposes to the fact of having found Andrew with his hands tied behind him, in the possession of Messrs. Rich, Melrose, and Elliott, who were then pulling him along towards the East Coast. Mr. Gray also acknowledged, that he gave Andrew instructions to chop the cattle he might find trespassing; he also saw the door of the watch-house, the lock of which had been broken in two; was not, however, present when it was done; neither was he present when the slaves were tying Andrew in the canal.

This case was referred to the Fiscal, with a recommendation to bring it before Commissioners of the Court of Criminal Justice.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 29.

Claartje, belonging to A. Bertocchini, stated,—That she has a claim against the free woman *Grietje*, and requests that the Deputy Protector will compel her to pay.

Claartje further says, that this claim is for goods sold to *Grietje*, and amounts to seven guilders. She has frequently applied for it, but *Grietje* refuses to pay, and indeed now sets her at defiance.

A notice was served upon *Grietje*, requiring her to attend at this office, to hear and answer the foregoing claim of *Claartje*, but she has hitherto failed to attend.

A suit was instituted against *Grietje*.

Complaint, No. 30.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 11th December 1829.

James, *Darius*, and *Cornelius*, belonging to Plantation Schepmoed, complain,—That Friday night they started with a punt loaded with plantains from Schepmoed, and were to go to Plantation Friends; that in consequence of the punt being very leaky, they were obliged to bale water instead of pulling; and when they reached Plantation Buseslust, the tide was making, and they were obliged to tie the punt. Mr. Campbell saw them at Buseslust, on the Saturday morning at eleven o'clock, and having seen the state the punt was in, told them to try and reach The Friends the next tide. At high water they attempted to come down, but the heavy wind and roughness of the water prevented them from reaching any further than Plantation De Kinderen, this was also on account of baling instead of rowing; they ultimately reached The Friends at six o'clock in the evening, and *James* went ashore, and told Mr. Forsyth, that the punt was so bad that they could hardly prevent its sinking, and begged he would send them assistance to take the plantains a-shore. Mr. Forsyth said, he had nothing to do with it, that it was their business to land the plantains. He returned to the punt, and found his two comrades baling, but the water then beginning to flow, gained considerably upon them; the more as the punt was upon a declivity, and the water washed in at the stern; they were busy until eight o'clock in the evening, when the water becoming higher, swamped the punt. *James* having requested three times assistance from the manager, without success, the manager at length told him to apply to the driver; the driver then came with some women and men, and having fastened a rope to the punt, which was sunk at low water mark, hauled the same ashore, and on landing the plantains, it was found that of 350 bunches that had been loaded in the punt, only 240 were landed, the remainder having drifted away. This the manager of Schepmoed wished to flog them for, but as they cannot be charged with neglect, and tried to the last to save the punt and the plantains, they think they are not deserving of that punishment.

The following Communication was addressed to the Manager of Plantation Schepmoed, and given to the complainants, with instructions to deliver it to him:

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, 11th December 1829.

I HAVE received a Complaint from the slaves *James*, *Darius*, and *Cornelius*, belonging to Plantation Schepmoed, stating, that you are about to punish them for the sinking of a punt, which they used every endeavour to prevent. I enclose to you a copy of their Statement, which, if true, completely exculpates them from any blame whatever. If, after a calm review of the circumstances attending this transaction, you should still continue to think the slaves ought to be punished, I request you will first inform me of the particulars which render it necessary, and which they failed to disclose.

I am, your obedient servant,

(signed) *Chas. Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

On the 12th, the following Statement was received in reply from the Manager of Plantation Schepmoed:

SIR,

Plantation Schepmoed, 12th Dec. 1829.

I HAVE received your Letter of the 11th instant, with its enclosures. I send herewith a Statement of the particulars, which render it necessary that the slaves *James*, *Darius*, and *Cornelius*, should be punished. I intend to call *J. V. Mittelholzer*, esq. civil magistrate of this district, for that purpose. I beg to enclose two Letters from the Manager of Plantation Friends, and a Certificate from the Overseer of this estate, on the subject.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your very obedient servant,

(signed) *P. Campbell*.

I beg you will return the two enclosed Letters, as they may be necessary for the information of the Civil Magistrate.

Chas. Bird, Esq. Deputy Protector of Slaves.

THE COMPLAINT and INFORMATION of Peter Campbell, Manager of Plantation Schepmoed, against the slaves *James*, *Darius*, and *Cornelius*:

THAT this estate contracted to deliver on Plantation Friends, a certain quantity of plantains weekly, which is transported from here in a punt, and by rowers chosen from the men gang in rotation; at which work I never heard of the least dissatisfaction, until last week, when

when the negro James, one of the above, with others, was directed to carry out plantains from the walks to the canal dams. A Certificate of his conversation with the other slaves, given by the overseer of the estate, I respectfully beg leave to enclose, and to which I must refer you, as in my opinion, his behaviour even then tended much to insubordination, and to cause a degree of dissatisfaction among the other negroes of the estate: That after the plantains required for The Friends were punted home to the buildings, and shipped on board the river punt, they remained in her a full tide on the estate; and although the whole of the above negroes remained in charge of them, and had access to me at any moment during the above period, they never even hinted that the punt was leaky: That when the tide served, the punt was dispatched to The Friends; and I having occasion to go down the river on the following day, and passing Buseslust at eleven, A.M. observed Darius and him only sitting on the stelling of that estate, with the punt tied to it, afloat at flood tide; that on my return homewards on the same day, Saturday, at two P.M. I again saw the punt tied in the same place, when James informed me that it leaked a little, and on my examining, he found little or no water. It being then high water, I directed them to proceed to The Friends, land the plantains, and return home with the washing water. It appears by one of the enclosed Letters from Mr. Forsyth, the Manager, that they arrived at three o'clock, (being only one hour after I saw them,) complaining of their neglect in sinking the punt, and losing 110 bunches of the plantains: That although they arrived at The Friends three hours before sun-set, they neither attempted to land them, which they could have done with perfect ease in twenty minutes, or inform Mr. Forsyth that the punt was leaking, until ten o'clock at night, when they thought proper to inform him, for the first time, that she was sinking. And that from the above circumstances, and from the highly improper behaviour of James before he left the estate, and who was in command of the punt on this occasion, I can have no hesitation in believing, that the punt was wilfully and maliciously neglected, causing considerable loss, no doubt with a view of their being hereafter exempted from going on similar occasions; as the very punt in question is only five months old, in good order, and every way capable of transporting more plantains, with perfect safety, than the quantity then shipped by her. In reply to that part of the negroes statement, of their being necessitated to bale water the whole tide, I beg to observe, it must be wholly without foundation, as it is more than possible they could have drifted with the tide one-tenth part of the distance between here and Buseslust. Thus, being occupied a tide in going from Buseslust to Dekinderen, the next adjoining estate, a distance of not more at farthest than 175 roods, is so very palpable and glaring a falsehood, that it will require no further comment from me. The above is made under tender of Oath.

(signed) *Peter Campbell.*

Plantation Schepmoed, 12th Dec. 1829.

LETTER from *Charles Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector, to *P. Campbell*, Esq. &c. &c.

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 14th December 1829.

I BEG to acknowledge the receipt of your Communication, dated the 12th instant, with its enclosures, in answer to the complaint of three slaves belonging to Plantation Schepmoed, which certainly alters the features of their case very materially.

I think your intention to lay the whole of the circumstances before the civil magistrate of the district, and leave the decision with respect to punishment to his discretion, to be an extremely proper and judicious determination, and evinces on your part both temper and forbearance.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(signed) *Cha' Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

DOCUMENTS enclosed in Mr. Campbell's Letter.

DEAR CAMPBELL,

I AM sorry to inform you that your punt men, from neglect, have allowed the punt to sink off the canal, and lost one hundred and ten bunches of plantains, which I hope you will send down; I send the sugar in a gin case, which is full.

I am yours,

(signed) *J. A. Forsyth.*

DEAR CAMPBELL,

SAMUEL tells me that the punt men have represented to you in a wrong light how they have sunk the punt. They arrived here about three o'clock, and did not say any thing was the matter till ten o'clock, when James came and said the punt was sinking; I immediately sent Tobias and the men to take them out, and, when reckoned, one hundred and ten bunches short.

I will send up to-morrow, and you must let me have the mare, as I am told she is in bad order.

Yours, &c.

(signed) *J. A. Forsyth.*

Plantation Schepmoed, 12th December 1829.

I HEREBY certify, that I heard the negro James say, in a very threatening manner, that it was a very hard thing for them to be bringing down plantains every week to The Friends, and

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

and that The Friends plantains would bring a bad story on the estate, and that the estate was going to Hell, since their masters had no proper person to take care of their estate; they would be cheated until their eyes would be opened.

The above, I verily believe, was said with intention that I should hear him, and report it to the manager.

(signed) H. W. Reuss, Overseer.

Complaint, No. 31.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 18th December 1829.

John Clark, attached to Plantation Golden Grove, attended and stated,—That he held a claim for six guilders against one F. Schmidt, and although his master tried all his means to recover this sum for complainant he has not yet been able to do so, and therefore has referred him to this Office, requesting his (the Deputy Protector's) assistance in recovering the same.

A notice was served upon Mr. Schmidt on the 19th December, and he, Mr. Schmidt, promised to settle the amount as soon as he should have it in his power.

The Deputy Protector told Mr. Schmidt, that if he did not pay the slave John Clark before the sitting of the next Commissary Court, this claim would be brought before the Commissaries for their directions how to proceed to compel him to do so.

Complaint, No. 32.

Deputy Protector's Office, 19th December 1829.

Hugh, at present working at Plantation Blairmount, states,—That on Tuesday last, Mr. Junor, the overseer for the carpenters, put the complainant along with others to haul wood; complainant's foot began to swell, and hurt him very much, he told Mr. Junor, that in consequence of his foot, he was unable to haul wood; Mr. Junor looked at the foot, and told complainant he might shove it in his b—e; complainant felt hurt at the observation, and tried to haul the wood; his foot however at last prevented his doing it any longer, and yesterday morning he went into the sick-house. This morning Mr. Junor flogged complainant, alleging that nothing was the matter with his foot, and that he merely went into the hospital to sculk from his work.

A Letter was written to the under-sheriff, requesting him to take charge of Hugh, until Mr. Junor could be communicated with; and that he would desire the Colonial Medical Attendant to examine Hugh, the first time he visited the jail yard.

Dr. Beresford inspected Hugh, and informed the Deputy Protector he had nothing the matter with him; his ankle had a small pimple upon it, but nothing more.

The complaint was dismissed.

Complaint, No. 33.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, December 21st, 1829.

Catherine, belonging to Charles Ross, complains,—That she was sent to the waterside on Saturday last, to carry plantains, and although there were other slaves in the yard, Mr. Ross said, she was to bring them up alone. The plantains were lying on the wharf, where there were a great many people, and when she had brought up the whole of the plantains, it was found that one bunch was missing. Mr. Ross, in sharing out the weekly allowance, gave her only one bunch, because one bunch was missing at the waterside, and for which she cannot account.

Mr. Ross stated,—That Catherine was sent to the waterside for plantains, she brought her own allowance, but no more. A short time elapsed before this was known, and in the interval one bunch of plantains was stolen. Mr. Ross says, it was by no means his intention to deprive Catherine of a portion of her allowance, but he allowed her to remain under the impression he would do so, in the hope it would operate as a caution, and make her more careful in future.

The Deputy Protector told Mr. Ross, he must let the slave have her proper allowance of food immediately. Mr. Ross engaged to deliver a full week's allowance to Catherine, as soon as he reached home.

Complaint, No. 34.

December 22d, 1829.

Lubyn and *Ben*, belonging to Mr. Rich, request the Protector's assistance in recovering forty guilders, for ten cords fire-wood, cut and delivered to Mr. W. Grant. They applied to their master for his interference, but he told them that he did not care if the money was even lost.

A summons was written to Mr. Grant.

29th December 1829.—Mr. W. Grant called, and paid the forty guilders, claimed by the slaves.

Complaint, No. 35.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, December 23d, 1829.

Abel Fraser, a slave, belonging to F. H. M'Kenzie, attended, and handed a good (in his favour) from John Schwiers, which he states to be for rent of his house;—That he applied to his master for assistance, who referred him to this office; and he now requests that the Deputy Protector may use such steps in his behalf, as to compel said John Schwiers to pay the amount, being twenty-two guilders ten stivers.

Mr. John Schwiers was summoned to attend at this office, to answer the foregoing claim, to-morrow at eleven o'clock; he, however, did not attend.

RESULT.—A suit was instituted against J. Schwiers.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 36.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 23d December 1829.

Frederick, a slave, attached to Plantation De Eduard, and who had, long before the promulgation of the Small Debt Act, lodged a good in this office, of Joseph Ferrell, for f. 121., of which he received in part f. 66.; again called, and requested the Deputy Protector's assistance, in compelling Joseph Ferrell to pay the balance of fifty-five guilders.

The necessary notice was given Joseph Ferrell, requiring his attendance at this office to-morrow forenoon at eleven o'clock, to answer to the above claim.

James Ferrell did, however, neglect to attend.

RESULT.—A suit was instituted against J. Ferrell.

Complaint, No. 37.

Deputy Protector's Office, 29th December 1829.

Zealand, belonging to the Winkel department, complains,—That a free woman, named Cecilia Benjamin, has stolen three ducks from him. The ducks can be identified by the man who marked them in a peculiar manner upon the feet; the marks are precisely similar to the marks upon the feet of the parent duck, which the complainant produced, and requested that something might be immediately done to cause the restoration of his property, for he is afraid the ducks will be killed and eaten before to-morrow.

The ducks being in this alarming predicament, the Deputy Protector accompanied Zealand to the house of Cecilia Benjamin. When the ducks were produced, the marks upon two of them proved very different to those described by Zealand, who abandoned his claim upon all except one. This one Cecilia Benjamin declared she bought about a fortnight ago, from the slave Bet, belonging to Plantation Smithson's Place.

The office messenger was despatched to Smithson's Place, who returned with a confirmation of this statement.

Complaint, No. 38.

Deputy Protector's Office, 31st December 1829.

ONE hundred and four people, formerly belonging to Messrs. Winter & Innes, but recently sold to Mr. Forsyth. *Toby* and *Christmas* on behalf of the whole, state,—Yesterday they were informed by Mr. Winter, he had sold them to Mr. William Forsyth, who is at present in England, and they were delivered over to Mr. Samuel Forsyth, upon Plantation Deutchem. Toby says, he remonstrated with Mr. Winter, against being sold to Mr. Forsyth, and would rather be sold at public vendue than go to him. Mr. Winter replied, it was not his fault, the sale had taken place in England. Toby then observed, he should like to come to town, to ascertain whether he could be compelled to go to Mr. Forsyth, to which Mr. Winter made no reply.

Toby and Christmas say, they like Mr. Winter, and would be glad to remain with him, but they have a great aversion to belong to Mr. Forsyth, on account of the indifferent treatment they expect to receive; that from having lived near to his estate, they know perfectly well the life they will lead.

The Deputy Protector informed the applicants, he had no power to prevent their being sold to Mr. Forsyth. The law, with regard to the labour and treatment of slaves, was then read and explained to them; at the same time they were assured, if they found it infringed, the most prompt attention would be paid to any complaint upon the subject. After some time, these slaves were persuaded to go quietly to Mr. Forsyth; and a Letter was given to them, addressed to Mr. Winter, requesting him to use his influence in promoting their comfort upon Plantation Friends.

Complaint, No. 39.

Deputy Protector's Office, 4th January 1830.

Ferdinand, of Nieuw Vigilantie, states,—That on Friday night his neighbour Dick beat his wife, and he (Ferdinand) went to look what was the matter; when he came to the house, Dick had gone out, and he found the woman lying on the ground crying; he went to the driver and reported it; the driver told the overseer, and when the manager heard of it, he

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

asked what business Ferdinand had to interfere between Dick and his wife, he was no driver; Ferdinand replied, because he lived next door to me; I went to see what was the matter; and for that, Ferdinand was placed in the house stocks on Saturday morning.

January 7th, 1830.—In reply to this complaint, the manager, Mr. Nooteboom, stated,—Ferdinand is a very quarrelsome and obstreperous character; he was confined in the house stocks for quarrelling at night with the negro Dick, and for insolence to the driver, when he ordered Ferdinand to desist. During the last Christmas holydays also, Ferdinand had been quarrelling and fighting with negroes belonging to the next estate, which offence had been overlooked in consequence of the holydays.

Further, that when he was released on Saturday morning from the stocks, he, by way of revenge, broke them, which he sent to tell the manager of, who has since been obliged to employ carpenters to repair the mischief committed by Ferdinand.

Mr. Nooteboom said he intended to submit the conduct of Ferdinand for the consideration of the district magistrate, as he considered the example set by him might have a bad effect upon the rest of the gang.

Complaint, No. 40.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 8th January 1830.

Michael, belonging to Nancy Crawford, complains,—That Nancy Cowie agreed to pay him *f.*20. for erecting and finishing a small out-building; that whilst working he got sick, and could not finish it till now. He applied to Nancy Cowie for payment, but she refuses to compensate him for what he has done.

11th January 1830.—Nancy Cowie attended, and stated,—That *Michael* had not been at work for six months, and that what little he had commenced to do was very badly performed; she can therefore not pay him (unless he finishes his job) the full amount, but will agree to abide by what may be considered to be a fair valuation; and requests that a person may be sent to look at and appraise the work.

William, a carpenter, was requested to act as appraiser, and he accordingly valued the work performed by *Michael* at 6 guilders 15 stivers, which Nancy Cowie agreed to pay and *Michael* to accept.

Complaint, No. 41.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 20th January 1830.

Zabette, belonging to Mr. Melrose, says,—That she is to be sent up Cange to work, but without her husband, who is employed at the Fort and belonging to the same owner; she therefore requests the Deputy Protector to interfere, and prevent her master from separating her from him without whom she could not live.

Mr. Melrose was summoned, and attended on the 22d January;—when he described the conduct of *Zabette* for some time past, which from his description has been of a very blameable and troublesome nature. He, however, after being told that *Zabette* must not be separated from her husband, agreed to suffer her to remain in town until *Morrison* completed his work at the Fort, they then should go to *Mr. Melrose's* establishment in Cange together.

Complaint, No. 42.

21st January 1830.

Welcome and *Gerrit*, belonging to Plantation Karel and Willem's Hoop, state,—They were sent for plantains, and returned home on Monday before last. After securing the punt, landing the plantains, and receiving their weekly allowance with the gang, they were ordered to go to their work. After having been at work the whole of that day, the punt drifted at night, having broken the rope it was tied with; the overseer sent for complainants, and said they were to be flogged for not having secured the punt properly the day before; they remonstrated that the rope was actually broken, and that they could not have prevented it; he however persisted, and they were flogged.

The overseer was desired to attend in town as early as possible to answer this complaint.

[Continued at No. 45, and concluded at No. 47.]

Complaint, No. 43.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 25th January 1830.

Sally Kitty, a slave belonging to Polly Ward, says,—That *R. Akers* owes her eighteen guilders, for which she holds his acceptance, and which, on handing it to the Deputy Protector, she requested would be recovered for her.

26th January.—*R. Akers* attended, and acknowledged the correctness of *Sally Kitty's* demand, and his readiness to satisfy the same as soon as he could receive some money. The Protector informed *Mr. Akers*, that he must immediately satisfy the same, and unless he found means to do so before the end of this week, he might rest assured that the Deputy Protector would bring it before the Commissaries on Monday next, and request their directions how to compel *Mr. Akers* to pay.

February 4th.—*Mr. Akers* called and paid the eighteen guilders due to *Sally Kitty*.

Complaint, No. 44.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 28th January 1830.

Felix, Welcome, and Ferdinand, belonging to W. Jansen, complain,—That they received no allowance at the beginning of this week, and remained at Goedland and dug trenches by their master's order. Mr. Jansen wished them to proceed to their wood-cutting establishment up the creek on Tuesday evening, but they refused on account of having nothing to eat. Last night, the plantain punt arrived, and the negroes that work on the estate received their share, leaving the remainder for the Bush gang, in the punt, to be distributed at the establishment. The complainants were now willing to go, but Mr. Jansen, instead of allowing them, kept them from going, and this morning they were flogged, which Mr. Jansen said he was authorized to do by Mr. Williams.

Mr. Jansen was summoned to answer this complaint.

29th January 1830.—Mr. Jansen having attended, stated,—That he had been unable to obtain a supply of plantains at the usual time, in consequence of their extreme scarcity; he had, however, given the slaves corn and salt fish until the plantains arrived. Mr. Jansen further stated, he had used every possible exertion to get plantains for his slaves, because they preferred them to any other kind of food. On Tuesday evening, plantains arrived from Surinam, and for which a very high price was charged. Mr. Jansen, however, in the interim, (being uncertain of the precise time the plantains would come) bought 1,500 lbs. of rice, for which he exhibited bills of parcels.

It being evident that Mr. Jansen had used every possible means to supply his slaves with provisions, and that they had not in fact been without food, although the proprietor had it not in his power to give them on the customary day, their favourite food, plantains;—

This complaint was dismissed.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 45.

Deputy Protector's Office, 28th January 1830.

Cork, belonging to Messrs. Mittelholzer and Barnstedt, complains,—That on Tuesday last week, he started with a loaded punt from the bush, and on his way to Plantation Lana,* he met a man, who stated that his daughter died the day before, and that his wife was very anxious to see him before the interment of his daughter. *Cork* arrived at Lana, on Friday, at about eleven o'clock, (A. M.) and was met by Mr. Dequay at the water side, who, on *Cork* attempting to land, prevented him, saying that his daughter could be interred without him, and if he persisted in coming ashore to see her, he would put him in the public stocks. This *Cork* considers very unfeeling conduct on the part of Mr. Dequay, and he now seeks redress.

Cork being asked how he came to town, answered, he came with the punt of shingles as far as Plantation Mara, where he landed and walked on foot the rest of the way. He further states, that his wife came to the water side at Karel and Willems Hoop, and begged him to go and help at the funeral; she was crying at the time.

Cork was instructed to return to the punt as soon as possible, and a pass was given him, prohibiting any one from molesting him, until the final termination of his complaint. This measure became necessary to prevent any accident happening to the punt, and those on board, from the loss of one of its crew. *Cork* was at the same time assured his case would receive the fullest investigation.

29th January 1830.—Mr. Barnstedt applied for permission to have the further investigation of the case of *Welcome* and *Gerrit* proceeded with, before Mr. Grant, the District Assistant Protector, as it would be a great accommodation to the witnesses and the defendant, in consequence of Mr. Grant's residence being so much nearer to Karel and Willem's Hoop than town. The following Communication was addressed to the Assistant Protector, Mr. Grant, and given to *Welcome* for delivery.

Vide Complaint,
No. 42.

LETTER from *Charles Bird*, Deputy Protector, to *W. Grant*, Esq. Assistant Protector, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 30th January 1830.

THE slaves *Gerrit* and *Welcome*, belonging to the wood-cutting establishment at Karel and Willem's Hoop, have complained to me that they were punished by Mr. Prass, the overseer, because a punt got loose from its moorings and drifted, which accident they assert cannot be attributed to any negligence on their part. Mr. Barnstedt, one of the proprietors of Karel and Willem's Hoop, has communicated to me his wish, that the further investigation of this matter may take place before you, in consequence of the very considerable distance the respondent and his witnesses must travel before they can reach the town. I therefore enclose a copy of the complaint, and request you will hear Mr. Prass in reply to it.

A slave named *Cork*, also from the same place, has complained to me that he was prevented by Mr. Dequay, a few days ago, from attending the interment of his deceased child. *Cork* says he was on his way down the river, with a punt load of shingles, when intelligence reached him of the child's death. He immediately hastened to Karel and Willem's Hoop, but was not even suffered to land, although his wife came to the water side, and with tears entreated him to assist in making the necessary preparations for the funeral. I confess I have very considerable doubts as to the truth of *Cork's* statement, and although I have

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

written to Mr. Barnstedt, requiring a reply from Mr. Dequay to Cork's accusation, and also that if he really acted so barbarously towards Cork, such conduct must immediately be put an end to, I shall feel obliged by your ascertaining from the people who will wait upon you, the truth of the story; and if you find Cork's relation to be true, then to forward to Mr. Dequay the enclosed summons to attend at this office in person. It appears almost incredible that Mr. Dequay should, without any motive that I can perceive, deny to Cork the privilege of performing the last sad offices for his child, a privilege sometimes granted by savage nations even to their enemies.

I have the honour to be, Sir, Your obedient servant,
(signed) *Charles Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

(Copy of the Summons enclosed.)

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, 30th January 1830.

I HAVE to require your attendance at this office as early as possible, to answer the complaint of the slave Cork, belonging to Karel and Willem's Hoop. It is necessary that the slave Cork should accompany you, in order that he also may be present during the investigation.

I am, Sir,

To *F. H. Dequay*, Esq. Berbice. (signed) *Charles Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

February 1st, 1830.—Mr. Barnstedt attended, with the slaves Cork, Christoffel, Mey, and Van Ommeren. He stated,—That he would send to Mr. Dequay on the subject of Cork's complaint, as soon as possible; but as he conceived from what the slaves, who were in the punt with Cork, had told him, that Cork's complaint was utterly false, he had brought them to town, and requested their depositions might be taken.

Christoffel states,—That he was captain of the punt, which was bringing shingles from the bush. A man, named Willem, passed them in a corial, and informed them Cork's child was dead. When the punt reached Lana, (*alias* Karel and Willem's Hoop,) Cork went up to Mr. Dequay, and told him, he thanked him for not sending to inform him the child was sick. Cork then went to his house, and staid there; he refused to attend the funeral of his child. Christoffel states,—No person attempted to hinder Cork from being present, and positively denies that Mr. Dequay, in any manner, either forbid or attempted to hinder him; on the contrary, he permitted the whole crew of the punt to remain from eleven o'clock in the forenoon (the time they reached Lana,) until nine at night, for the express purpose of attending the interment.

Mey and Van Ommeren also, two of the punt crew, confirm the statement of Christoffel, and affirm, they cannot give any reason for Cork going to his house immediately after speaking to Mr. Dequay, and remaining there until the funeral was over. No person attempted to prevent them from being present, and assisting; indeed, Mr. Dequay expressly ordered them to stop, make fast the punt, and come to attend the burial. These witnesses further state, That the wife of Cork was at Karel and Willem's Hoop, waiting upon the child during its sickness; the rest of the family were there also.

Cork being called upon to give his reasons for calumniating Mr. Dequay; said his heart burned, because Mr. Dequay had not sent to inform him when his child first fell sick.

Mr. Barnstedt observed, it was never until a short time previous to the child's death, supposed she was dangerously ill; the medical attendant never doubted of her recovery, until inflammation of the bowels took place; it was then too late to send for Cork; no messenger could have reached him in time.

Cork requested he might be secured from punishment, for having complained, as he feels apprehensive Mr. Dequay will molest him on his return to Karel and Willem's Hoop.

The Deputy Protector told Cork, although his conduct in bringing an accusation of so disgraceful and unnatural a description, without the least foundation for it, against Mr. Dequay, might well merit punishment; still, in consideration of the loss he had recently sustained, and the grief he seemed to feel, his request would be granted.

The necessary instructions were given to Mr. Barnstedt, to cause Cork to return to his work quietly, without any reference to what has passed.

Complaint, No. 46.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 3d February 1830.

Bob, belonging to Plantation Goldstone Hall, states,—That his wife Zebra was put in the hands and feet stocks, on Wednesday last, and after that in the dark-room until night, when she was released. On Thursday, she was going to work, but got so ill that she was obliged to go to the hospital; the doctor went to see her, but next morning she died; which *Bob* says was in consequence of the severity of the hand-stocks. *Bob* further complains,—On Monday the manager found fault with his work, in taking cane plants, and yesterday he was flogged.

Bob was cautioned to tell the truth, he however persisted in his statement. On being asked, if he had any witnesses to produce; he stated, no.

The manager of Plantation Goldstone Hall was summoned to answer the complaint.

4th February 1830.—*W. Nash*, manager of Plantation Goldstone Hall, states,—Zebra came from the field sick, about eight or ten days before she died; she had only then a cold.

Next

Next day the doctor was sent for, he prescribed medicine, which was administered; she was also supplied with soup and wine, from the manager's table, and other food which was proper for her. The manager enquired who were her relations, he was informed Bob was her husband. Bob was sent for, and requested to stop with her, as she appeared dangerously ill; the same day she died. Bob went afterwards, to beg the manager for some rum and sugar, which he got. On the Saturday night, he begged to be allowed a day, and he took another to mourn for his wife. Zebra had not been punished in any manner soever for a month before she got sick. The doctor's Certificate is filed, to prove of what disease she died; as also a Letter addressed to the Deputy Protector, of the following tenor.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

LETTER from Mr. *John M'Intosh*, Surgeon, to *Charles Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector,
&c. &c. &c.

DEAR SIR,

Cange, February 3, 1830.

MR. NASH, manager on Plantation Goldstone Hall, called here to-day, for the purpose of intimating the contents of a Letter he had had from you, relative to a charge brought against him by one of the slaves on the estate.

The woman Zebra came into the hospital a week or ten days previous to her death; during which time she had been labouring under inflammation of the chest, from severe cold. Having visited the woman four or five times during her illness, I feel satisfied every possible attention must have been paid to her comfort by Mr. Nash.

I remain, dear Sir,

Your's very truly,

(signed) *J^r M'Intosh*.

(CERTIFICATE.)

" Plantation Goldstone Hall, January 28th, 1830.

" This day the woman Zebra died of Catharral Affection."

(signed) "*J^r M'Intosh*, Surgeon."

Mr. Nash, in answering that part of the complaint which mentions Bob's being punished without cause, states,—That Bob got a task on Monday, which he did not finish, and for which neglect he was punished next morning; this consisted of carrying cane plants, and instead of bringing three punts, he brought a little more than one.

Mr. Nash was informed, that to establish his innocence of the crime imputed to him by Bob, the evidence of the overseer who had charge of the sick-house, and also the sick-nurse, must be taken. He was therefore directed to send them as early as possible to town.

5th February.—Geo. Houston, called; and sworn, states,—He is an overseer upon Plantation Goldstone Hall. Zebra died on the 28th of last month; she had been sick for about ten days previous to her death; she went into the hospital at the commencement of her sickness, and never quitted it until her death, indeed she could not, for she had a blister applied to her side twice, during that period. Witness declares, Zebra was never in the stocks or dark-room, as described by Bob; witness visits the sick-house every day, sometimes twice, or oftener, as the state of the sick may require; and says, he must have known had she been absent. Witness says, he keeps the keys of the dark-house, therefore must have known, had Zebra been confined there.

Negro Bark, sick-nurse, states,—From the time Zebra fell sick, she was never out of the hospital until her death; she was never put into either the stocks or dark-room, from the time she fell sick up to the time of her death.

Bob was reprimanded, and the case dismissed.

No. 47.—RESULT of Complaint No. 42.—11th February 1830.

A LETTER was received from Mr. W. Grant, Assistant Protector, stating,—That from the evidence of the witnesses he had examined, relative to the complaint of *Welcome* and *Gerrit*, it appeared to him, that if they had properly secured the punt with a bush rope sufficiently strong, the punt could not have got loose from its moorings. It further appeared, this punt was in great danger of being lost, in consequence of the negligent manner in which the complainants had fastened it. Mr. Grant further stated, he had no opportunity of collecting any information relative to Cork's* statement; none of the witnesses he had examined were at Karel and Willem's Hoop when the circumstance took place.

* Vide Complaint,
No. 45.

Complaint, No. 48.

Deputy Protector's Office, 16th Feb. 1830.

Jem, belonging to Mr. Jacobus Overeem, but at present hired to cut wood for Mr. Hicks, states,—Last Saturday week, after he had finished his day's work, he went home to De Liefde, where Mr. Overeem resides, and which Plantation is on the other side the river, nearly opposite to the spot where Mr. Hicks's slaves are cutting staves. Complainant intended to spend Sunday at De Liefde, and return to his work early on Monday morning; he, however, fell sick, and was obliged to go into the hospital; the doctor attended him until he got well. Yesterday complainant returned to his work; but as soon as Mr. Reuss, the overseer, saw him, he ordered him to be flogged.

This

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

This complaint was referred to J. C. S. Nootboom, the Assistant Protector, for investigation and report.

23d February 1830.—The Assistant Protector Nootboom reported, that he had called upon Mr. Reuss, to answer the complaint of Jem, but had not yet heard from him.

A communication was dispatched to Mr. Nootboom, to ascertain the cause of this delay, and if he found it proceeded from any contumacious intention on the part of Mr. Reuss, to serve him with a summons, requiring his attendance at the Deputy Protector's Office in town.

Complaint, No. 49.

Deputy Protector's Office, February 18th, 1830.

Charles, Adam, John, and Cyrus, belonging to Plantation Waterloo, complain.—The day before yesterday they were sent to the water-side to cut fire-wood, and ordered to bring it out on the dam; they were unable to bring it out because there was much water in the bush. At night complainants told the manager; he said they did not choose to do it, and flogged them yesterday morning.

A Letter was dispatched to the Assistant Protector of the district requiring a description of the work that had been given to the complainants to perform, as also information relative to the alleged obstruction they met with in its performance by the water in the bush. The Assistant Protector was also instructed to hear the manager's answer to the complaint.

On the 23d February a Report was received from J. Chisholm, under date the 20th of the same month, stating, he had been "to Plantation Waterloo to examine the bush where the slaves Charles, Adam, John and Cyrus had cut firewood, and he found that the average depth of water in the bush was not beyond four inches, and could not have been more on the day they mention, for it is very seldom the spring tides overflow that part of the bush."

"The task given by Mr. Parry to these negroes was one that is commonly given throughout the Colony; and the Assistant Protector is of opinion they could have performed it with ease."

Complaint, No. 50.

Deputy Protector's Office, 22d February 1830.

Gerrit, belonging to the heirs of H. Enderman, deceased, but employed by G. Schwartz to cut wood, complains.—That he has received no clothing from the executors of H. Enderman's estate for the last two years.

A Letter was sent to H. Houston, one of the executors, requiring his attendance, and Gerrit was directed to come back with Mr. Houston, and be present at the termination of his complaint.

Mr. G. Schwartz attended, and stated, he was the person who had distributed the clothing to Gerrit on the 10th of April last year; Mr. Schwartz further stated, that when the month of April again arrived Gerrit would receive a fresh supply of clothing; he offered his book or journal in confirmation of what he asserts.

The book of Mr. Schwartz was examined, where the circumstance seemed to have been fairly entered; and as Gerrit, notwithstanding the injunction he had received to come back, failed to make his appearance, the Deputy Protector was obliged to admit the answer to be conclusive.

[Continuation of No. 48.]

25th February 1830.

Mr. Hicks reported to the Deputy Protector, that his Overseer, Mr. Reuss, never received the Letter addressed to him by Mr. Nootboom the Assistant Protector; Mr. Nootboom had entrusted this Letter to Jem for delivery; but, as he had never spoken of it after he returned to his work, it was supposed he had destroyed the letter.

Mr. Overeem, the proprietor of Jem, stated,—That after Jem went home to De Liefde, he complained of being sick, and was in consequence sent to the hospital, where he remained until Friday. After going out of the hospital he stole pork and other articles from the store, and afterwards went into the kitchen, where he was caught in the act of purloining his master's dinner; the only excuse he attempted to offer on the occasion was, the property belonged to his master, and he considered himself entitled to a portion of it. Jem immediately set off for the place where Mr. Reuss was at work, before any attempt could be made to stop him.

The Deputy Protector informed Mr. Hicks, it was absolutely necessary the reply of Mr. Reuss should come in the regular way, and as it appeared Jem had never delivered Mr. Nootboom's Letter, Mr. Reuss might still make his defence before him, instead of coming to town, the distance from it being so great.

1st March 1830.—Mr. Nootboom reported the answer of Mr. Reuss to Jem's complaint. Jem had for five or six successive days neglected his work; on Friday Mr. Reuss told him if he did not, on Saturday, finish a proper task, he must be flogged the following day. Jem, before his work was finished, started off for De Liefde; after he got there he fell sick, and did not return for a week; when he got back Mr. Reuss punished him for quitting his work, which he had continued to neglect for so many days.

This complaint was dismissed.

Complaint, No. 51.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, Feb. 25, 1830.

Isaac, belonging to Plantation Goldstone Hall, states,—On Saturday last, he was ordered to carry out eight rows of canes from a spot where the canes were thicker than on any other part of the estate. *Isaac* tried to finish it, but could not do so; he left four beds. Another man, who had similar work, left seven or eight beds. On Monday, when the manager found the task of Saturday undone, he said *Isaac* should be flogged. On Tuesday morning *Isaac* was flogged, and, thinking he did not deserve the punishment, now comes to complain. *Isaac* further says, he had been employed part of the previous night in the boiling-house, otherwise he might have finished his task. *Isaac* also states the process of boiling sugar is continued the whole night at Plantation Goldstone Hall; when one set of boiler men have been employed until midnight, and finished that which is considered their share, they retire, and the other half of the boiler men are then roused, who wash the coppers and begin boiling afresh; these then continue till twelve o'clock the following night. The next day field work is performed by those who retired from the boiling house at midnight. No allowance in the task is made for the slave having been employed in the boiling house part of the night before.

Referred to the District Assistant Protector for information as to the work given to *Isaac* to perform on the day mentioned in his complaint; and instructing him to direct the manager's particular attention to that portion of the slave's statement relative to the night work upon Plantation Goldstone Hall.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

LETTER from *Thomas Williams*, Assistant Protector, to *Charles Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Plantation Prospect, 1st March 1830.

I BEG leave to apologize for not having replied to your Letter dated 25th February ere now; business of importance having called me from home, where I have this moment returned.

On receipt of your Letter, referring me to the complaint preferred before you by the man *Isaac*, belonging to Goldstone Hall, I without delay summoned the manager and two of the principal people belonging to that estate here, in order to have the complaint thoroughly investigated. When, on my reading the complaint to the manager in the presence of *Isaac*, he denied having stated to you, that the work was continued the whole night; saying, that he told you he had to work late in the boiling house every second night. For further particulars I beg to refer you to the accompanying documents.

I have the honour to be, Sir, Your obedient humble servant,

Tho' Williams, Assistant Protector of Slaves.

Berbice, 26th February 1830.

Mr. NASH, manager of Plantation Goldstone Hall, states,—*Isaac* had eight rows of canes to carry for his day's work, which task was performed by the rest of the gang in good time, except *Isaac* and two others; the task was light, there being nineteen people appointed to cut and carry canes for one hogshead of sugar. In the evening, the driver told me that the three people alluded to above had not finished their task; I therefore ordered them in confinement, but *Isaac* was not to be found, nor did he make his appearance till Monday morning. I directed him to be brought to me on Tuesday morning, when he was punished with fifteen stripes for that and for other acts of indolence.

With reference to the boiling house, it is my wish to begin at four o'clock in the morning, but seldom can accomplish it before seven o'clock. *Isaac* and his gang never commence till four o'clock, and are seldom so late as ten o'clock; they have, however, been so late as eleven or twelve o'clock, owing to their want of exertion during the day.

The day after they have been employed in the boiling-house, they go to work in the field about eight or nine o'clock, but they mostly finish the same task as the rest of the gang; the other part of the gang turn out to work at six, A.M. and generally finish their task by two or three o'clock. During the whole of last week, we did not begin to boil till seven o'clock in the morning.

Gibson, 1st driver of Goldstone Hall, corroborates Mr. Nash's statement, and adds,—Mr. Nash directed me to lessen the task for the boilers, when they seemed willing to work, which I often do. One day last week the gang had a task to cut forty beds; but I only gave the boilers thirty beds. The day *Isaac* did not finish his task, and for which he was punished, I saw him doing his work very slow, and told him to take care; I afterwards lessened his task, because I did not wish to have to complain to the manager; but *Isaac* did not try to finish his task; and although he is a strong young man, he is always very lazy.

David, 2nd driver Plantation Goldstone Hall, says,—What *Gibson* has said is true, and that the whole of last week they did not begin to boil till seven o'clock in the morning.

LETTER from *M. Bennett*, Fiscal, to *Charles Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector.

SIR,

Fiscal's Office, Berbice, 25th February 1830.

IN reply to your application of yesterday, I beg to furnish you with the result of cases referred to me by you for investigation.

In the case of the Complaint of the slave *Harry*, employed by the Town Commissary, against *P. Doscher*:

As the examinations held by you disprove the assault complained of by *Harry*, I merely directed the attendance of Mr. *Doscher* at my office; and reprimanded him for rescuing Mr. *Gallez's* horse from *Harry*, who was sent by the Town Commissary to take up any horses

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

horses he might find grazing on the public roads, (which is contrary to the regulations for the town,) and informed him, that on a repetition of such undue interference, he would be imprisoned.

In the case of Complaint of the slave Andrew, belonging to Plantation Reliance, against Thomas Rich, James Elliott, and Peter Melrose :

I deemed the proceeding of the said three individuals, namely, going to Plantation Reliance, there forcibly seizing and removing the slave Andrew from off his master's property, without the knowledge of the proprietor or manager thereof; and for refusing to release the said slave, on the application of the manager, illegal, arbitrary, and an infringement on the rights of the proprietor and the slave. I therefore instituted proceedings against them before the Court of Criminal Justice, at its late Session; they were convicted of the charge of forcibly and illegally causing the slave Andrew to be hid and removed from his master's property.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient humble servant,

M. S. Bennett, Fiscal.

STATEMENT of MONIES deposited in the SAVINGS BANK, by Slaves, 1st March 1830.

Date of Deposit.	Name of Slave.	Name of Owner.	How Bequeathed.	AMOUNT.
1830: January 15 -	Sophie - -	J. Downer - -	{To her Child, as in former deposits - - - -}	99 -
- 2 -	François - -	Winkels - -	- - ditto - - - -	7 -
- 16 -	Daniel - -	ditto - -	- - ditto - - - -	95 -
- 15 -	Elizabeth Ann -	W. Fraser - -	{To her son Archibald, also belonging to Mr. Fraser -}	100 -
				f. 301 -
To Amount in deposit on 31st December 1829 -				f. 6,010
Deduct f. 47 withdrawn by the slave W. Henery, belonging to Mr. Kyte - - - - -}				47
				5,963 -
				f. 6,264 -

LIST of MANUMISSIONS effected from the 1st September 1829 till 1st March 1830.

Date of Application.	Date of Manumission.	Name of Slave.	Name of Owner.	Whether by Purchase of him or herself, or otherwise.	TOTAL.
June 30	Sept. 4	{Christiaan and Kitty, coloured children -}	G. Prass - -	Deed of Gift - -	2
- 30	- 4	John Thomas - -	J. Tapin - -	- ditto - -	1
- 30	- 4	{William and Elizabeth, coloured children -}	- ditto - -	{-- Sold for manumission to their mother - -}	2
July 7	- 22	Phæbe (Mulatto) - -	A. M'Intosh - -	Deed of Gift - -	1
- 7	- 22	Mary Jean - -	J. Tapin - -	- ditto - -	1
- 24	- 25	{-- Louis, George, David, Daniel, Jacob and James - - -}	Winkel Department	{-- By Order of His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor -}	6
- 28	Oct. 1	Amelia - -	John Beer, dec ^d	{By Purchase, f. 1,200 -}	1
- 31	- 2	{-- Peggy Littledale and three children, Peter, Cornelis Jacobus, and Johanna Catharina -}	W. Katz - -	Never registered	4
- 31	- 2	{Barenia, and boy Frederick - - -}	C. E. Temon - -	By last Will - -	2
August 22	- 22	Johauna - -	R. Grant - -	Deed of Gift - -	1
October 24	Dec. 30	Nancy - -	Lf. Gallez - -	Of Indian descent	1
Nov. 3	Jan. 15	Minerva - -	James Beresford	By Purchase, f. 600	1
Total Number of Persons Manumitted - - -					23
1829: April 9	1830: March 1	Daphnis - -	Pl ^o Highbury, the property of Davidson, Barkly & Co.	-- He claimed his right to freedom as the descendant of an Indian woman,	
which gave rise to a suit at law, wherein the Court has just pronounced a judgment in his favour.					

LIST of MANUMISSIONS in Legal Progress on the 1st day of March 1830.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Date of Application.	Name of Slave.	Name of Owner.	Whether by Purchase, or on what other grounds the Application is made.	TOTAL.
July - 24	{ - - Judith and her five children, Jacob, Paul, Egleton, Lean and Jannetje - - - }	{ Winkle Department - - }	Of Indian descent - - -	6
Nov. - 27	Jan (coloured boy) - - -	J. Staal - - -	Deed of Gift - - -	1
January - 9	{ - - Pasop, Dorothea, Johanna, Meetje and her child Jan, Juliana and Vesta - - - }	J. Bakker, deceased	{ By Will, vide Complaint Book, 30th Sept. 1829 - }	7
- - 23	Helenne - - -	T. Blake - - -	Deed of Gift - - -	1
February 1	Ariana - - -	D. Gowanlock - - -	Ditto by Will - - -	1
- - 1	Trim - - -	E. S. Bannister - - -	{ As a reward for his good conduct - - - }	1
TOTAL - - -				17

Extract from a LETTER, dated the 13th August 1829, addressed by Lieutenant Governor *Beard* to the Honourable *J. Stewart*, Secretary to the Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury.

Correspondence.

" ENCLOSED, I have the honour to transmit, for their Lordships' information, the copy of a Letter, and its enclosures, which I have received from Mr. Scott, the superintendent of the Winkel department, respecting a claim which has been made for freedom, on behalf of a woman named Judith, and her five children, named Jacob, Paul, Egleton, Leah, and Jannetje, attached to the Winkel department, on the ground of their being of Indian descent, and therefore incapable of being held in a state of slavery. Several persons of this description have recently received their freedom; and the claims of others, on the same grounds, are in the course of legal progress.

" I have not thought it advisable to interfere, on the present occasion, either with the Deputy Protector of Slaves or Mr. Scott, (indeed, I am not aware that I have any controul over the superintendent's proceedings, or any authority vested in me to give directions respecting the Winkel property,) but I shall withhold the manumission papers from the woman Judith and her children, until I shall have had the honour of receiving their Lordships' instructions thereon.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(signed) *H. Beard.*

LETTER from *Cha' Bird*, Esq. Deputy Protector, to Lieut.-Governor *Henry Beard*, &c &c. &c.

Deputy Protector of Slaves' Office,
Berbice, 25th March 1830.

SIR,

I HAVE now the honour to present to your Excellency, an Abstract compiled from the Punishment Records mentioned in my Report of the 1st instant, with the additions, as directed by the Right Honourable Secretary of State's Despatch, dated the 9th January last; which directions were thus conveyed to me for the first time, or the desired information should have been inserted in the previous Abstract of 1st September 1829. I have carefully looked over the form in which Mr. Power prepared his Abstract, and cannot discover that he ever, in any that were transmitted to England, gave distinct and separate columns for the maximum and minimum of punishment for each offence. I can only regret that my ignorance of its being necessary has alone prevented my supplying that information at an earlier period.

The present Abstract exhibits a decrease, when compared with the one for the preceding half year, of 566 punishments; but I am sorry to be compelled to notice the decrease is confined to the minor scale of punishments; the floggings inflicted upon male slaves, during the like period, have experienced an augmentation of upwards of 200.

On the 27th ultimo, I wrote to the Fiscal, requesting him to add to his Report, (which he had just then transmitted to me,) of what had been done in those cases referred to him from this office,—a description of the proceedings before the Court of Justice, in the long pending Trial of Jan Schwartz, who had been sold separately from his wife and children, with its final termination. His reply I have received, and take the liberty respectfully to submit it for your Excellency's consideration.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,
Cha' Bird, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Correspondence.

LETTER from *M. Bennett, Esq. Fiscal*, to *Charles Bird, Esq. Deputy Protector*.

SIR,

Fiscal's Office, Berbice, 20th March 1830.

MR. POWER, the Protector of Slaves, referred to me on the 7th October 1828, a complaint, made to him by the slave Jan Zwart, who, at the sale of slaves attached to Plantation Cruysburg, had been separated from his wife and children. On receipt of the complaint, I instituted an inquiry into the circumstances of the case, and had the honour to report my proceedings to his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, on the 31st October last.

Jan Zwart having some time afterwards followed up his complaint, the Protector of Slaves addressed me a second time on this subject. In my reply, on the 29th January 1829, I represented to Mr. Power, I had used all my endeavours to effect the re-union of said slave and his family, but could not succeed. Subsequently to this said communication, his Excellency the Lieutenant Governor was pleased to direct, I would inform him whether any and what measures had been adopted by me, respecting the complaint of said slave, made to the Protector of Slaves, and by him referred to me. On the 14th February 1829, I had the honour to report to his Excellency, that no legal measures had been adopted by me against the sellers of said slave, to re-unite him to his wife and children, because I was of opinion, there was no positive law in the Colony which would enable me with good effect to institute proceedings at law, to compel the sellers of the slave in question to re-join him to his wife and children. His Excellency was pleased to differ with me in opinion, and I therefore found it my duty to institute without delay, an action against the late attorneys of Plantation Cruysburg, to compel them to reunite said slave to his family. In conjunction with Mr. Daly, the King's Advocate, this action was brought before the Honourable Court of Civil Justice, and argued at its late session. We endeavoured to show, that the separation of Jan Zwart from his wife and children, was constrained, and contrary to the twenty-sixth section of the Slave Code, dated 25th September 1826; and contended, that as the marriage of Jan Zwart with the female slave Beata, had been classed under the head of those termed reputed marriages, it had the sanction of law; and that the husband therefore could not repudiate his wife, nor bastardize his children, who were of tender ages, the one four years old, the other only two.

In the defence made on the behalf of the sellers: evidence was laid over, to prove that the separation of Jan Zwart from his wife and children, was voluntary: and that at the time of sale, he placed himself in a lot, preferring to be sold with his mother and brother, rather than with his wife and children. The Court of Civil Justice pronounced a sentence, which I take leave to annex.

As Jan Zwart's complaint was originally made to the Protector's Office, I deem it necessary to communicate to you the result of my proceedings in the case; and request you will attach it to the Report, dated the 25th February, on the cases referred by the Deputy Protector's Office to me for enquiry and prosecution.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

M. Bennett, Fiscal of the Colony.DECLARATION and DEMAND made and exhibited in the Honourable the Court of Civil Justice of the Colony of *Berbice*.

In the name and on behalf of Michael Samuel Bennett, Fiscal of the Colony R. O. Plaintiff, *versus* A. Krieger and J. M. Van Vloten, in quality as the Attornies in this Colony of the late Proprietors of the Coffee Plantation Cruysburg, Slaves and Appurtenances, Defendants.

The Plaintiff R. O. states,—That on or about the month of July 1828, certain notification or advertisement appeared in the Public Gazette of this Colony, to the effect, That by order of the Defendants in their quality, the aforesaid Coffee Plantation Cruysburg, Slaves and Appurtenances, would be sold at public vendue, on the 18th September 1828; and which sale did accordingly take place.

That amongst said slaves so advertised and sold at vendue, on the 18th September 1828, was a certain negro slave named or commonly called Jan Zwart, who was purchased in one lot together with two other slaves named Doris and Julian, by J. L. Barnstedt, for the sum of six thousand one hundred and fifty guilders, or thereabouts.

That this said slave Jan Zwart, however, constituted one of the family of negro slaves attached to the said Plantation Cruysburg, consisting of himself (the parent), his wife, by name Beata, and two children named Eva and Darius.

That nevertheless the said remaining part of said family of slaves, so consisting of the wife and two children of said slave Jan Zwart, were not sold in one lot with him the husband and father, but he was sold distinctly and separately from them, to his manifest wrong and injury.

That such a separation from his family, has been made the subject of complaint by said slave Jan Zwart; and the Plaintiff R. O. has deemed it incumbent upon him, as well on the score of common humanity as the preservation of the law, to institute the present proceedings at law.

That such a separation in a family was deemed, even by Roman Law, to be a most inhuman act. The very custom of this Colony (which, being so well founded, ought to have the force of a law,) prohibits the practice; and the spirit of the late Slave Ordinance Act, dated 25th September 1826, entitled, "An Ordinance for promoting the Religious Instruction, and
" *bettering*

“bettering the state and condition of the Slave Population,” particularly the 26th Article, establishes the illegality thereof.

That, wherefore, the Plaintiff, R. O. considering that such purchase and sale was null and void *ab initio*, made the necessary applications to the Defendants, to obtain an annulment thereof; but this amicable mode of arrangement having been refused, the Plaintiff, R. O. deems himself in duty bound, to make his demand; and concludes:—

That, by definitive Sentence of this Honourable Court, such aforesaid Sale, at the instance of the Defendants, on the 18th September 1828, of said negro slave Jan Zwart, separately and distinct from his family, consisting of his wife, named Beata, and his children, named Eva and Darius,—be declared null and void, and of no effect, in consequence of such aforesaid illegal separation, with all the consequences and effects arising from such improper and illegal sale.

The Plaintiff making an express demand for costs of suit, or such other provision of justice as this Honourable Court may deem meet.

M. & J. Daly, Attornies.

(A true Copy.)

M. S. Bennett, Fiscal of the Colony.

H. Houston, Sworn Clerk.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Correspondence.

EXTRACT from the REGISTER of the PROCEEDINGS of the Honourable the Court of Civil Justice of the Colony Berbice.

Wednesday, February 10th, 1830.

Michael Samuel Bennett, Fiscal of the Colony, *versus* G. Prass and J. M. Van Vloten, in quality as the Attornies in this Colony of the late Proprietors of the Coffee Plantation Cruysburg, Slaves and Appurtenances.

Days for the Plaintiff; Furlonge for the Defendant.

Parties close proceedings, and request leave to state the case.

THE COURT FIAT.—The Court having heard the parties, examined their several productions, and attentively considered all the circumstances of this case,—admit the conclusion of the Defendant, and consequently reject the Plaintiff’s claim, with condemnation of him the said Plaintiff, in all the costs of suit.

A true Extract,

H. Houston, Swⁿ Clerk.

ABSTRACT of OFFENCES committed by MALE and FEMALE Plantation Slaves in *Berbice*, made up from the Returns of Punishments forwarded to the Deputy Protector of Slaves by the Assistant Protectors of the several districts, from 1st July till 31st December 1829; showing the Nature of the Offences, the Number of Slaves committing the same, Nature of Punishments, Total number of Offences; and the Maximum and Minimum of the Punishments (whether on a Male or Female) for each separate Offence.

NATURE OF OFFENCES.	Male Offenders.	Female Offenders.	Males punished by Flogging.	Males and Females confined in Stocks or otherwise.	TOTAL.	Punishments inflicted by Managers and others.			
						Males.		Females.	
						Maximum.	Minimum.	Maximum.	Minimum.
Attempting to murder - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Attempting to poison - -	1	—	1	—	1	24 lashes	—	—	—
Attempting to commit suicide	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Attempting to ravish - -	2	—	2	—	2	25 lashes	25 lashes	—	—
Cutting others with cutlasses	1	—	1	—	1	{ 40 lashes (Civ. Mag.) }	—	—	—
Incendiaries - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Killing and destroying stock	2	—	2	—	2	25 lashes	18 lashes	—	—
Cruelty to animals - -	3	—	2	1	3	20 lashes	{ 1 hour in house-stocks }	—	—
Housebreaking and stealing	8	—	6	2	8	25 lashes	25 lashes	—	—
Theft, petty larceny - -	101	22	58	65	123	25 lashes	{ 1 hour public stocks }	6 hours house-stocks	{ 30 minutes public stocks.
Sheep, hog and poultry stealing	5	1	3	3	6	25 lashes	{ 3 hours public stocks }	1 night bed-stocks.	—
Conniving at theft and attempt- ing to steal - -	7	—	2	5	7	22 lashes	{ 1 day solitary confinement }	—	—
Receiving stolen goods, know- ing them to be such - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Striking manager - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Biting overseer - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Biting driver - -	1	—	1	—	1	25 lashes	—	—	—
Striking overseer - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Striking driver - -	4	1	4	1	5	25 lashes	{ 1 night bed- stocks }	{ 1 ½ hour in public stocks. }	—
Holding and tearing driver’s shirt - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

(continued)

ABSTRACT of Offences committed by Male and Female Plantation Slaves in *Berbice, &c.*—*continued.*

NATURE OF OFFENCES.	Male Offenders.	Female Offenders.	Males punished by Flogging.	Males and Females confined in Stocks or otherwise.	TOTAL.	Punishments inflicted by Managers and Others.			
						Males.		Females.	
						Maximum.	Minimum.	Maximum.	Minimum.
Raising cutlass against driver -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Resisting manager in discharge of his duty - - -	1	1	1	1	2	22 lashes	- - -	10 minutes public stocks.	—
Breaking stocks - - -	1	-	1	-	1	25 lashes	—	—	—
Refusing to work - - -	58	50	20	88	108	24 lashes	{ ¼ hour public stocks	{ 3 days and nights solitary confinement	{ ¼ hour public stocks.
Disobedience - - -	288	103	116	275	391	25 lashes	{ ½ hour public stocks	{ 71 hours solitary confinement	{ ½ hour public stocks.
Insolence - - -	211	200	53	358	411	25 lashes	{ 20 minutes public stocks	{ 3 days solitary confinement	{ 5 minutes public stocks.
Insubordination - - -	59	21	45	35	80	25 lashes	{ 3 hours public stocks	{ 3 days solitary confinement	{ 1 night bed-stocks.
Abusive language to owners -	19	3	3	19	22	{ 3 days and nights solitary confinement	{ 1 ½ hour public stocks	{ 3 days and nights solitary confinement	{ 1 night bed-stocks.
Absconding and running away from work - - -	148	43	83	108	191	25 lashes	{ 2 hours public stocks	{ 3 days in solitary confinement	{ 25 minutes public stocks.
Encouraging others to abscond	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Inducing gang to turn out late	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Contemptuous behaviour and language - - -	21	8	9	20	29	16 lashes	{ ¾ hour public stocks	{ 3 days and nights solitary confinement	{ 36 hours solitary confinement.
Mutinous language - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Quarrelling - - -	23	29	6	46	52	25 lashes	{ 1 night bed-stocks	{ 36 hours solitary confinement	{ 1 night solitary confinement.
Ditto and fighting - - -	51	50	18	83	101	25 lashes	{ 2 hours public-stocks	{ 3 days and nights solitary confinement	{ 15 minutes public stocks.
Scalding others - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Beating others - - -	24	9	14	19	33	25 lashes	{ 1 night bed-stocks	{ 2 nights and 1 day solitary confinement	{ 1 hour public stocks.
Biting others - - -	2	1	1	2	3	{ 3 nights solitary confinement	{ 1 night bed-stocks	{ ¾ hour public stocks	{ —
Maltreating children - - -	-	7	-	7	7	-	-	{ ½ hour public stocks	{ ¼ hour public stocks.
Attempting to strike a white man - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lying with other men's wives	3	-	1	2	3	25 lashes	{ 3 days solitary confinement	{ —	{ —
Seducing and attempting to seduce other men's wives -	4	-	2	2	4	25 lashes	{ 3 days and nights solitary confinement	{ —	{ —
Infidelity to husbands - - -	-	7	-	7	7	-	-	{ 3 nights in stocks	{ 10 minutes public stocks.
Committing fornication - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Father selling daughter to prostitution - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Drunkenness - - -	63	3	32	34	66	25 lashes	{ 10 hours dark room	{ 1 night bed-stocks	{ —
Bad work and insufficient work	595	639	243	991	1,234	25 lashes	{ 5 minutes public-stocks	{ 12 hours solitary confinement	{ 8 minutes public stocks.
Neglect of duty - - -	845	407	345	907	1,252	25 lashes	{ 1 night bed-stocks	{ 40 minutes public stocks	{ 15 minutes public stocks.
Neglecting stock - - -	35	-	19	16	35	25 lashes	{ ½ hour public-stocks	{ —	{ —

ABSTRACT of Offences committed by Male and Female Plantation Slaves in *Berbice, &c.*—*continued.*

NATURE OF OFFENCES.	Male Offenders.	Female Offenders.	Males punished by Flogging.	Males and Females confined in Stocks or otherwise.	TOTAL.	Punishments inflicted by Managers and Others.			
						Males.		Females.	
						Maximum.	Minimum.	Maximum.	Minimum.
Neglecting to throw grass -	8	4	4	8	12	12 lashes	12 hours solitary confinement	1 night bed-stocks	—
Not coming to work in time -	94	108	8	194	202	25 lashes	1/4 hour public-stocks	1 night bed-stocks	10 minutes pub.stocks.
Neglecting prayers -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Introducing rum on estate -	3	1	3	1	4	25 lashes	1 hour public stocks	1 night bed-stocks	—
Refusing to keep Sabbath -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Riding mules at night -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Idleness, laziness, indolence -	243	220	49	414	463	24 lashes	1/2 hour public stocks	3 days sol ^y confinement	2 hours pub.stocks.
Leaving estate at night -	37	21	24	34	58	10 lashes	1 hour public stocks	2 hours public stocks	20 minutes pub.stocks.
Absenting from hospital -	3	2	1	4	5	20 lashes	1 hour public stocks	2 hours house stocks	—
Neglecting sores - - -	7	—	2	5	7	3 days and 3 nights solitary confinement	2 1/2 hours house-stocks	—	—
Refusing to take medicine -	—	1	—	1	1	—	—	12 hours bed stocks	—
Eating dirt, charcoal, &c. -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Neglecting person - - -	4	1	1	4	5	12 lashes	3 days confinement	1 night bed stocks	—
Neglecting gardens - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Setting a bad example to children - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Selling and destroying clothes furnished by owners - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Selling working utensils furnished by the owner - - -	4	—	3	1	4	24 lashes	22 lashes	—	—
Riotous conduct - - -	16	22	4	34	38	25 lashes	42 hours confinement	1 night public stocks	1/2 hour pub.stocks.
Breaking carts - - -	1	—	—	1	1	25 lashes	—	—	—
Harbouring runaways - - -	1	—	1	—	1	25 lashes	—	—	—
Preventing others from working -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Breaking hospital, and aiding others to get out of stocks -	15	1	4	12	16	25 lashes	1 night bed-stocks	3 days sol ^y confinement	1 1/2 hours pub.stocks.
Cutting, stealing and destroying canes - - -	11	4	9	6	15	20 lashes	ditto	1 night bed-stocks	1/2 hour ditto.
Practising obeah - - -	3	—	2	1	3	25 lashes	—	—	—
Lying and false swearing -	3	2	—	5	5	25 lashes	35 minutes public stocks	5 hours in the house stocks	—
False complaints - - -	14	4	8	10	18	25 lashes	1 night bed-stocks	3 days and nights solitary confinement	24 hours solitary confinement.
Indecent language and behaviour	10	5	6	9	15	17 lashes	1/2 hour public stocks	ditto	5 minutes pub.stocks.
False pretence of sickness -	7	5	—	12	12	11 hours bed-stocks	1/2 hour hands & feet stocks	48 hours in solitary confinement	1 night bed stocks
Cutting and eating dead cattle -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Carelessness in not guarding against fire - - -	13	4	6	11	17	25 lashes	36 hours solitary confinement	3 days and nights sol ^y confinement	1 night bed stocks.
Ill-treating women, wives -	12	—	7	5	12	25 lashes	3 hours bed-stocks	—	—
Infidelity to wives - - -	2	—	2	—	2	23 lashes	30 hours sol. confinement	—	—
TOTALS - - -	3,097	2,009	1,237	3,869	5,106				
The Abstract of Punishments ending 30 June 1829, exhibited - - -	3,173	2,499	1,025	4,647	5,672				

In the above 5,106 Punishments are included 37 punishments inflicted by Magistrates; and to prevent confusion, the Maximum and Minimum of Punishment by the Magistrate, for each description of offence, has been omitted there, and a separate Return is now given.

ABSTRACT of Offences committed by Male and Female Plantation Slaves in *Berbice*, &c.—*continued*.

NATURE OF OFFENCES.	Male Offenders.	Female Offenders.	Males punished by Flogging.	Males and Females confined in Stocks or otherwise.	TOTAL.	Punishments inflicted by Magistrates.			
						Males.		Females.	
						Maximum.	Minimum.	Maximum.	Minimum.
For Housebreaking and stealing	3	-	-	-	3	85 lashes	66 lashes.	—	—
- Refusing to work	2	-	-	-	2	56 lashes	3 days and nights dark room. 7 nights confined in hospital.	—	—
- Neglect of duty	6	-	-	-	6	80 lashes		—	—
- Resisting manager's authority	1	-	-	-	1	50 lashes		—	—
- False complaints	4	3	-	-	7	46 lashes	5 nights solitary confinement	2 weeks solitary confinement	3 hours in public stocks.
- Riotous conduct	2	1	-	-	3	50 lashes			
- Absconding from work	3	-	-	-	3	45 lashes	25 ditto, and 14 nights bed-stocks.	—	—
- Theft	4	-	-	-	4	99 lashes		70 lashes.	—
- Practising obeh	2	-	-	-	2	63 lashes	62 lashes.	—	—
- Insubordination	3	-	-	-	3	70 lashes	60 lashes.	—	—
- Cutting others with cutlasses	1	-	-	-	1	40 lashes	—	—	—
- Carelessness with fire	1	-	-	-	1	40 lashes	—	—	—
- Lying and false swearing	1	-	-	-	1	14 nights in solitary confinement.	—	—	—
TOTAL	-	-	-	-	37				

LIST of LICENSES granted for the Marriage of Slaves in *Berbice*, from 1st September 1829 to 1st March 1830.

Date of License.	Names of Slaves.	To whom belonging.	By whom such Marriage was Solemnized.
1829: December 24	June and Wilhelmina	{ Pl. Dryheid W. Katz }	Rev. John Wray.
- 30	Welcome and Bella	- - ditto	- - - ditto.
- 30	Adonis and Clarissa	- - ditto	- - - ditto.
- 30	Prince and Abigail	- - ditto	- - - ditto.
1830: January - 4	Tamba and Charlotta	- - ditto	- - - ditto.
- - 4	Amsterdam and Katy	- - ditto	- - - ditto.
- - 4	Patnam and Juliet	- - ditto	- - - ditto.
February 19	Tom and Thraisia	{ Pl. Providence (W. Henery) }	- - ditto.

LIST of SUITS instituted on behalf of Slaves, from 1st September 1829 to 1st March 1830.

AMOUNTS.	NAMES OF PARTIES.
f. 44. -	Negress Cristina, belonging to L. F. Gallez, <i>versus</i> Nancy Nietsch.
f. 7. -	Claartje, belonging to A. Bertoccine, <i>versus</i> free woman Grietje.
f. 22. 10.	Abel Fraser, belonging to F. H. M'Kenzie, <i>versus</i> John Schwiars.
f. 6. -	John Clark, belonging to Pl. Golden Grove, <i>versus</i> F. Schmidt.
f. 55. -	Fredrik, belonging to Pl. d'Eduard, <i>versus</i> Jos. Ferrell.
f. 18. -	{ Sally Kitty, belonging to Polly Ward, <i>versus</i> R. Akers. (This sum was paid on the day the Court sat.)

N^o 6.

PART II.

BERBICE.

DESPATCH from Secretary Sir *George Murray* to Lieutenant Governor *Beard*,
&c. &c. &c.

Correspondence.

SIR,

Downing-street, 6th October 1830.

I HAVE received your Despatch of the 15th May last, together with the Protector's Report for the six months, from the 1st September 1829 to the 1st March 1830.

It appears by this Report, that the effect of the Enactment for the more speedy recovery of Small Debts due to Slaves, is impeded by some difficulty arising out of the form and manner of summary execution process. The Marshal, on being required to carry the Enactment into effect; observed, "That the new Enactment had not altered the existing form and manner of summary execution process, and therefore he could only proceed in these cases according to the manner of proceeding on behalf of persons of free condition." Upon this, the Deputy Protector remarks, "I need not point out to your Excellency the tediousness and loss of time thus necessarily consumed, in carrying a sentence for the most trifling sum into effect." No steps appear to have been taken, however, as suggested by the Deputy Protector, to remedy this evil; and your own observation upon the subject is, "There is some tediousness and delay in carrying on the process of execution by the Marshal, according to the established forms of the Colony; but I apprehend that the necessity for resorting to these proceedings, will seldom occur, as few people will be disposed to resist the slave's demand, when once established by the Protector's decision, and the Commissaries of the Court of Civil Justice." I cannot agree with you in this opinion: it appears to me that no difficulty occurring in any part of the proceedings, can be more destructive of the advantages of the law, than that which occurs in giving it final effect. You will, therefore, re-consider this subject, with a view to remedy the defect by a Proclamation, to be issued under the authority of the seventy-seventh section of the Order in Council of 2d February 1830.

By the proceedings on Complaint, No. 20, brought by the slave Schwiers, against his manager, Mr. Gray, it appears on the testimony of the manager's own witnesses, that after having flogged the slave, he refused to give him a pass immediately, but told him to go to the hospital to get recovered from the effects of his punishment; and that he should have one the next day. On this, the Protector makes no comment; but I must take this opportunity of observing, that the efficacy of the laws for the Protection of Slaves, must entirely depend upon their facility of access to the Protector and Assistant Protectors; and that these officers will not be so well enabled to judge of the severity of a punishment, if the slave be prevented from resorting to them until after he shall have recovered from its effects. The various Reports of Protectors of Slaves, which I have recently perused, lead me to request that you will consider whether it may not be expedient to enact a law, attaching a penalty to the refusal of a pass to a slave who wishes to resort to the Protector or Assistant Protectors.

Complaint,
No. 20.

It is stated by the slave Joe, (Complaint, No. 23,) that he had run away from his master, Mr. Cameron, in Demerara, on account of bad treatment, and had come to Berbice, where he had been since kept in the jail, a period of no less than two years. Mr. Cameron, it appears, had come to take him back, and Joe applied for the Protector's interference to prevent it. This matter was referred to the Fiscal, and the result is not stated in these papers. I request that you will report to me on what authority this slave was kept in confinement for two years, and in what way he has now been disposed of.

Complaint,
No. 23.

The Fiscal has stated the result of the Complaint, No 28, referred to him, to have been the conviction of Messrs. Melrose, Rich, and Elliot, by the Court of Criminal Justice, for illegal and arbitrary treatment of the slave Andrew; but he has not stated what was the sentence of the Court, nor whether it was carried into effect. You will require him to supply this defect. I cannot advert to this case, without observing upon the inhuman order acknowledged to have been given by Mr. Gray, the manager of Plantation Reliance, to the slave Andrew to "chop" the cattle

Complaint,
No. 28.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Correspondence.

cattle found trespassing on the property. If such conduct be not punishable by the laws of Berbice, it ought to be made so; and if it be punishable, Mr. Gray ought to be prosecuted. You will report to me the state of the law in this respect, and you will cause any proceedings which it may authorize, to be taken against Mr. Gray.

On a review of these proceedings on the complaints of slaves, the only general objections which I make to them is, that when the complaint is for undue punishment, the amount of alleged punishment is not always brought out by the examinations, so as to appear upon the record. The absence of any record of the examinations, taken in the cases which were investigated by the Assistant Protectors, is a defect, of which (great as it is) I do not feel myself entitled to complain, since these gentlemen perform their functions gratuitously, and their time must necessarily be much engaged by their private occupations.

I am happy to perceive, that on the part of the Deputy Protector himself, there does not appear to be any want of general efficiency.

With reference to the Abstracts of Punishment Records, I observe that in these, as in other documents of the same kind, there are entries of punishments inflicted by the masters of slaves, for such crimes as attempting to poison, &c., which, if really committed, ought to have been brought under the cognizance of the Court of Criminal Justice.

Vide p. 109.

I deeply regret, that the Returns of Punishments do not, except in the case of the minor inflictions, fulfil the hope which I expressed in my Despatch of November 24th, 1828, that their excessive number would be reduced. On the contrary, it appears that the corporal punishments have been increased by two hundred. I observed to you in the Despatch to which I have referred, that the number of punishments returned in the Half-yearly Report then under consideration, was such as to lead to the inference, that from one-fourth to one-third of the whole slave population of Berbice suffered punishment in the course of every year. At the end of these Abstracts of Punishments by Masters, there is a separate Account of thirty-seven punishments inflicted by the authority of Magistrates. Some of these are extremely severe. As many as eighty lashes have been inflicted, it appears, for offences which are classed under the description "neglect of duty," and ninety-nine lashes for offences under the class "theft." In future, you will take care that records of all proceedings before the Civil Magistrates, be transmitted at the same time with the Protector's Report.

These Documents, and also the Proceedings of the Fiscal, on complaints of and against slaves, should embrace the same half yearly periods as the Protector's Reports; and by a Circular Despatch of the present date, which will accompany this, you will be instructed, that the half-yearly periods should commence respectively on the 1st day of January and the 1st of July in each year. I have to request, that you will direct your especial attention to the revision of all these proceedings, so soon as the Records shall reach you; since it is obvious, that whatsoever may be wrong in them will be more easily rectified, if a prompt revision on the spot shall have preceded the final one by the Secretary of State.

I do not object to such a regulation as would admit the lapse of a fortnight, as desired by the Protector, between the day on which the Records of Punishments are required to be delivered to him, and that in which it is required to deliver his Abstracts of them along with his Report to you.

I have communicated to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, your wish to receive an answer to your application to them, on the subject of the claims of five Winkel negroes to freedom, on the ground of their Indian descent.

I have, &c.
(signed) G. Murray.

N^o 7.

DESPATCH from Secretary Sir *George Murray* to Lieutenant Governor *Beard*,
&c. &c. &c.

(Referred to in the preceding Despatch of 6th October 1830.)

SIR,

Downing-street, 24th November 1828.

PART II.

BERBICE.

I HAVE received your Despatch, dated the 26th of March last, transmitting the Half-yearly Report of the Deputy Protector of Slaves for the Colony of Berbice, ending on the 1st day of that month.

Correspondence.

However culpable may have been the conduct of the persons who appear to have employed their slaves at labour on the works at their plantations, during a great part of the night, I fear that there is no adequate ground to expect that they could be prosecuted to conviction. It appears with sufficient clearness, that this offence is not punishable under the Ordinance made by your Excellency in Council, on the 25th day of September 1826; nor could I find in the arguments of the King's Advocate Mr. Daly, the Fiscal Mr. Bennett, and the Deputy Protector, any ground to infer that any earlier law of the Colony has denounced any penalty for misconduct of this nature.

This defect in the law cannot, however, be too speedily supplied. You will, therefore, avail yourself of the earliest opportunity for proposing to the Council the enactment of a Supplementary Ordinance for defining the hours of repose to be enjoyed by all slaves attached to plantations, during each night in the week, and for punishing all persons who, during those hours, may employ such slaves in any species of labour. To slaves employed exclusively as domestics, it is obvious, that rules of this nature would be inapplicable.

I observe in the case of King and others, numbered 46, in the List of Complaints, that of the slaves belonging to a Plantation called "Enfield," who had complained of excessive work, and of ill-treatment by the Manager, three were adjudged to receive fifty lashes each, and other two to receive each forty lashes; and that these punishments were awarded by the Protector, to whom the complaint had been originally addressed. It is, however, desirable, that this practice should be discontinued. The Protector should be known to the slaves in no character which they will consider as unfriendly. He should be their guardian only, and not their judge. When a slave prefers complaint against his master from an improper motive, and without any sufficient grounds, he should incur punishment; but for this offence he should be brought to trial before some regular tribunal, which should investigate the specific charge of groundless or frivolous accusation, and award such punishment as the law may have previously prescribed. Of this tribunal, the Protector should not be a member.

You will therefore propose to the Council the Enactment of a Law which shall define the offence of groundlessly or frivolously accusing a master, and determine by whom or in what manner that offence is to be tried, and what is the amount of punishment with which it shall be visitable. The same law should expressly prohibit all punishments for this offence, when inflicted by any other authority.

I have not observed without regret, the extraordinary proportion which the number of Punishments in Berbice in a single year, bears to the whole population of the Colony. In some cases there is a singular disparity between the nature of the crime and the amount of the punishment. For example, while a slave named William Pitt received only thirty-eight stripes for "riotous conduct, resisting authority, and wounding a man in the hand with a knife, on Plantation Cane-field;" and while two other slaves received but eighty stripes each "for being caught in the act of sheep-stealing;"—I perceive that on the Plantation called "Phoenix and Litchfield," another slave received forty stripes for complaining without a cause and leaving the estate without a pass; and that on Plantation "Adelphi," a slave was placed six nights and one day in a dark room for a similar offence. In some instances the crime is stated in very indefinite terms; thus, on
Plantation

PART II.

BERBICE.

Correspondence.

Plantation "Golden Fleece," a slave received sixty stripes, with three days confinement in the stocks, "for very riotous and insubordinate conduct;" and another slave from "Rose Hall" received a very severe punishment on the charge of absenting himself for twenty-seven days, from "indolence and consummate villany."

I direct your attention to these returns, because they indicate the necessity of maintaining a vigilant watch against similar proceedings in future. It is of the utmost importance that some just proportion should be maintained between crimes and punishments, and that the nature of crimes which are so severely corrected, should be defined by the master with greater precision.

I have noticed with great regret, that no less than six of the civil magistrates omitted to make their returns within the time specified by law. You will admonish them against the repetition of this irregularity, and point out to them the consequences which they would personally incur if they should again give occasion to any similar complaint.

I have, &c.

(signed) *G. Murray.*N^o 8.

DESPATCH from Lieut.-Governor *Beard* to the Right Hon. Sir *George Murray*, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Berbice, 14th October 1830.

I HAVE the honour to transmit sundry Documents from the Deputy Protector of Slaves, detailing the proceedings in his office between the 1st March, when his last Report was made, in pursuance of the late Slave Code of 26th September 1826 and the 14th May last, when the Order dated 2d February, of The King in Council, for consolidating the several Slave Ordinances passed in the Crown Colonies, came into operation in Berbice.

I have the honour to be, &c. &c. &c.

(signed) *H. Beard.*

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

14 May 1830.

LETTER from *C. Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves, to Lieut.-Governor *Beard*, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, 28th June 1830.

I BELIEVE your Excellency is fully aware that, in consequence of the particular time when the Order of His Majesty in Council, dated 2d February 1830, came into force, I cannot, on the first Monday next after the 24th June instant, deliver a written Report comprising the particulars described by the 80th clause of that Order; indeed, I think your Excellency will deem me right in considering the Order does not contemplate the preparation of any Report under it, before the month of December next, because the Reports are to be half-yearly, and there is nothing to lead to the supposition that the law is, with regard to the first, to have a retrospective effect, which would be the case if it were now drawn up, from occurrences which must necessarily have taken place under the former slave code.

As it is extremely desirable, however, to close the broken period from the 1st March to the 14th May, I take advantage of the present opportunity to lay before you the following Documents:—

- No. 1.—Copy of my Complaint Book, from 1st March till 14th May; showing the complaints of slaves, and the result of them.
- No. 2.—A List of Manumissions effected during the same period.
- No. 3.—A List of Persons whose Manumissions were in legal progress on 14th May.
- No. 4.—A List of Marriages legally solemnized from 1st March to 14th May.
- No. 5.—Statement, showing the amount of Deposits in the Savings Bank on 14th May 1830.
- No. 6.—A List of Suits instituted on behalf of Slaves.

The Punishment Records, notwithstanding your Excellency's notification in The Gazette, directing persons having the management of slaves to send them in forthwith, have not all yet reached this office. I do not think this proceeds from a contumacious disposition to disregard

disregard the notice, but is owing principally to the extreme bad weather we have experienced for some time past, and which has rendered many of the roads in the distant parts of the colony absolutely impassable. So soon as I am in possession of these records, it will be my first duty to lay an Abstract of them before your Excellency.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your Excellency's most obedient and humble servant,
(signed) *Ch^r Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

No. 1.—COPY OF COMPLAINT BOOK.

Complaint, No. 1.

Deputy Protector's Office, Berbice, March 8th, 1830.

Castlereagh, belonging to Mr. Edmund Bond, complains,—That his master punished him in the hand-stocks this morning, because he did not get breakfast ready in proper time yesterday. *Castlereagh* was told, if he had neglected his duty, his master could not be hindered from punishing him, provided the punishment was proportionate to the offence.

Castlereagh then proceeded to state, his mother (Margaret) also had been in fault with regard to the breakfast, and her master, Mr. Bond, put her into the stocks yesterday forenoon, in the dark-hole, and that she still remains there at this time (11 o'clock.)

Mr. Hart was sent to see if *Castlereagh's* account was true. On his return, he reported Mr. Bond was from home, but he obtained the key of the dark-hole from the housekeeper, Miss Hiles: in the dark-hole, which is a room about 8 ft. by 5, having no window or other outlet for the free circulation of air, Mr. Hart found the woman Margaret; she had then both feet in the stocks. The statement of *Castlereagh* as to the time when his mother was put into confinement was confirmed by Miss Eliza Hiles and Miss H. M'Watt.

The Deputy Protector went immediately to the Fiscal's Office, and detailed the foregoing circumstances to him, requesting the woman Margaret might be instantly released, and her owner, Mr. Bond, proceeded against for punishing her contrary to law.

The Fiscal despatched the Under-Sheriff to release the slave Margaret, and commenced proceedings against her master.

Mr. Bond condemned to pay a fine of 150*f.* and the expenses incurred, which being complied with, the Fiscal relinquished further proceedings against him.

Complaint, No. 2.

Deputy Protector's Office, March 8th, 1830.

Betty, belonging to Harriet Burnett, states,—That F. Jansen is indebted to her six guilders for clothes washing, and which he refuses to pay.

A Letter was given to *Betty*, requiring F. Jansen's attendance at this office to-morrow forenoon, with instructions that she should deliver it to him.

9th March 1830.—*Betty* attended, and informed the Deputy Protector, that she had waited with his letter on F. Jansen; and on her handing the same to him, he tore it up, and threw it in her face, and then drove her out of the yard.

25th March.—A summons was now sent to F. Jansen by the negro Tom, the office messenger. Tom met F. Jansen on the dam, and presented him the same, which he refused to receive. Tom then met him at his house, but Jansen still refused to receive it, and told Tom to tell the Protector he was not at home.

The Deputy Protector, in consequence of the non-appearance of the defendant, considered such absence to amount to a confession of the debt, and condemned him, in conformity with the Small-debt enactment of 5th October 1829, to pay the slave *Betty* the sum of six guilders for clothes washing.

This claim was ultimately paid by Jansen.

Complaint, No. 3.

Deputy Protector's Office, 10th March 1830.

William, Jonas and Fortune, belonging to a task gang, complain,—We were employed yesterday making cane banks at Plantation Everton, and the work which was given to us we finished to the satisfaction of the driver, who superintended the work. This morning the manager, Mr. Boyd, said the work was not done properly, as we had dug the small drains too deep, and we were flogged. The manager approved of our work yesterday evening, and gave us a dram.

11th March 1830.—Mr. Boyd, manager of the task gang, in answer, states,—He was overlooking the people on Tuesday morning, and was obliged repeatedly to admonish the complainants to perform their work better; and finding they paid little attention to it, he threatened, that if they did not do it better, he must punish them. Mr. Boyd quitted the field at four o'clock, and did not return to it again. When the driver went home, he reported the work was finished, and thereupon the whole received a dram each. On Wednesday morning, Mr. Boyd, on inspecting the work, discovered the complainants had deceived him, for he found that it would require the labour of an able man a whole day to perfect it. He therefore caused the complainants to be flogged. Mr. Boyd further states,—

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Some of the slaves in his task gang, who had tasks precisely similar to the complainants, finished their work by two o'clock in the afternoon.

In explanation why the driver was not punished, for imposition in reporting the work of the men to be finished, when they had merely scratched the ground, instead of digging it in a proper manner, Mr. Boyd stated, he had himself been in the field until four o'clock, before which time some of the people had quitted it; he therefore, although considering the driver extremely reprehensible for not particularly stating they had persevered in doing bad work after he left them, still had not thought it absolutely necessary to punish him. The driver, Frederick, was only appointed to act as such on that day.

William persisted in saying he had finished his task, and finished it in a proper manner; it therefore became necessary to have the work examined, and as the Fiscal, who happened to be in the office at the time of this investigation, said, he was going to Plantation Everton, and offered to inspect the work, he was requested to do so.

On the following day, the Fiscal informed the Deputy Protector he had seen the work, and found the tasks given to the complainants no more than fair and ordinary work for the day, which they had imperfectly finished, and which could not be accepted by the overseers of the estate who had employed the task gang.

Complaint, No. 4.

Deputy Protector's Office, 22d March 1830.

Abel Fraser, belonging to F. H. M'Kenzie, attended, and stated,—That Miss Margaret Davidson is indebted to him, for playing the fiddle, thirty-three guilders, and requests the Deputy Protector to assist him in recovering the same.

Miss Davidson is summoned for Thursday the 25th instant.

25th March.—Miss M. Davidson attended, in obedience to the summons, and after a considerable dispute between the parties, she agreed to pay Abel 11*f.* more (he having already received 22*f.* some time ago), and which, he was told, seemed to be adequate to the service he performed.

Complaint, No. 5.

Deputy Protector's Office, 22d March 1830.

The negress *Hannah* attended at the office, and handed a good in her favour, by M. A. Mathews, for goods purchased from Hannah, and requested that Miss Mathews may be compelled to pay her.

Miss Mathews was summoned, and it appeared this debt is due to the mistress of Hannah, and not the slave herself.

Complaint, No. 6.

Deputy Protector's Office, March 24th, 1830.

Johanna, belonging to Plantation Reliance, complains,—Last week she was placed in solitary confinement for not finishing the task given her, and was released on Monday morning. On Monday she again left her work undone, and was confined at night in the bed-stocks; and on her being released yesterday morning, the manager threatened to have her again confined in solitary confinement, if she persisted in neglecting to finish her work. Johanna says, that her task is about one-half of what the others perform, on account of her being pregnant; but as she advances in that state, she is not able to perform it, and thinks that she ought not to have been confined in the bed-stocks.

A Letter was addressed to the manager of Plantation Reliance, requesting that the medical attendant of that estate might be called to examine Johanna, and that the manager should confine himself (in giving Johanna a task) to such portion as the doctor might think her able to perform.

Complaint, No. 7.

Deputy Protector's Office, March 30th, 1830.

THE slave *Jacob*, belonging to the Winkel department, attended, and complained,—That some time ago he agreed with Mr. Fry to build a forge and chimney at his shop, for the sum of 121*f.*; that he finished the work, and on applying to Mr. Fry for payment, he refused to stand to his agreement, but denies having agreed for 121*f.*, and only offers 60*f.* for the whole of the work.

Mr. Hart waited on Mr. Fry, who denied having agreed for 121*f.* as Jacob asserts, but offered to pay 60*f.* on completion of the job Jacob had undertaken. That Jacob never completed the job, and what he did was so badly performed, that Mr. Fry was obliged to hire a mason from the Winkels to have it finished. That Jacob received 62 guilders, and that therefore Mr. Fry had in fact overpaid Jacob.

On Jacob being made acquainted with Mr. Fry's statement, he persisted by what he had stated about the engagement for 121*f.* The Protector asked Jacob if he could produce any evidence to substantiate his claim, and contradict Mr. Fry's statement, to which Jacob replied, that he was alone with Mr. Fry when they agreed for the work, and knew of no one that could give any evidence on the subject.

This case cannot be proceeded with for want of evidence.

Complaint, No. 8.

Deputy Protector's Office, April 5th, 1830.

Harriet, a slave belonging to W. Henery, files a claim against A. G. Burmester, for 243*f.* and states,—That he refuses to pay. The debt is for attending the Reverend Mr. Vos whilst sick, after he was dismissed by the Lutherans in this colony.

Mr. Burmester, in answer, says,—Last week Harriet called on me with an account; I said I considered it rather high, and I would wish to see Mr. Prass, my co-administrator, about it. I, however, could not find Mr. Prass in town, and a few days elapsed. Harriet again called, and said, she could wait no longer, and would see Mr. Prass herself. The following day she returned, and said, she had seen Mr. Prass, who told her that I must settle the account; that if I had no money, I should give her an order on Mr. Henery. I said, I could not believe it, because Mr. Prass would certainly have written to me. She threatened to go to complain.

Mr. Burmester further adds, that he and Mr. Bocker spoke to Mr. La Rose, about hiring a person to attend Mr. Vos; the hire was not to exceed 22*f.* or 33*f.* per month. That an account was rendered before the death of Mr. Vos, for 120*f.* which Mr. Burmester agreed to pay, but the account has been since so much increased, that Mr. Burmester thinks he is not authorized to pay it. He therefore offers 120*f.*, or so much more as will amount to 44*f.* a month, but cannot think of paying the amount claimed by Harriet.

F. La Rose says, that Mr. Burmester agreed to be monthly responsible for Harriet's hire, in attending the Reverend Mr. Vos, and that a reasonable allowance would be made.

Mr. Burmester paid 11*f.* at one time, and desired F. La Rose to keep an account of what should be expended for Mr. Vos. The 120*f.* which Mr. Burmester speaks of, is for hire, and the rest for necessaries provided for the sick.

The Deputy Protector advised Harriet provisionally to accept payment at the rate of 44*f.* per month, as agreed to by Mr. Burmester, which will amount to 121*f.* 15. and that the balance of her account will be laid before the vestry of the Lutheran Church, at its next meeting, and every means used to recover it for her.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 9.

Deputy Protector's Office, April 6th, 1830.

Christina, belonging to Miss E. A. Casey, says,—That by the last will of the late ——— Zimmerman, she was entitled to look for a person to purchase her; and notwithstanding that bequest in her favour, she has been sold three times without being allowed that privilege. Miss E. A. Casey now is about to sell her at public vendue; she therefore requests the Protector's interference, in order that she may have an opportunity of finding an owner that she likes.

On inquiry, it appeared that Christina was sold by the executors of ——— Zimmerman to a Mr. Da Costa; this was at her special request; and to effect such sale, she and her child were sold at the reduced price of 3,000*f.*; that after she had been with Da Costa a few months, she and her master quarrelled, and she obliged him to sell her; on that occasion also she persuaded Mr. Nicolay to purchase her, at the rate of 5,000*f.*; and which difference clearly shows the executors acted with much moderation, in enabling the person she pointed out, in the first instance, to buy her. Miss E. Casey, although she has great reason to be dissatisfied with her past conduct, in not paying any hire, agrees that she may look for a person to purchase her; that is to say, until next Thursday, on which day she is to be put up at public vendue.

The Deputy Protector told Christina to try to find some one whom she preferred, to purchase her, and if she succeeds, to mention it to her mistress, or call at this office.

Complaint, No. 10.

Deputy Protector's Office, 6th April 1830.

Nanny, belonging to Miss Cecilia Benjamin, says,—That she is to be sold on Thursday next at public vendue, with five of her children, who are sickly; but the eldest, Helen, who in fact is the only one that can be of any use to her, is to be withheld by her mistress. A communication having been made regarding these slaves with their owner, it appeared there was no intention to separate the family, and that the whole would be sold together.

A few days afterwards, Nanny, at her own request, was sold separate from Helen.

Note.—Helen is more than sixteen years of age.

Complaint, No. 11.

April 14th, 1830.

Payne, belonging to Plantation Maketraite, states,—Last month he was weeding grass, and on account of not performing it as he ought to have done, he was ordered in the stocks during the night. He said, he wished to fetch his blanket, and on his return to go in confinement, he found the door locked, and he therefore returned home. Next morning, the manager sent for the civil magistrate, Mr. Mittelholzer, and he was flogged. After having received the flogging, he went to Mr. W. Campbell, the attorney, but obtained no redress; he

PART II.
BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

he merely gave him a letter to the manager. On Saturday last, the gang was called in the evening to take a dram, and the Easter holidays then commenced. Manager ordered the driver to lay hold on Payne, and confine him in the stocks, where he remained until yesterday morning, Tuesday. Manager told Payne, it was by order of the attorney for having complained to him.

A Letter was given Payne, addressed to the Assistant Protector of the district in which Plantation Maketraite is situated, requesting him to inquire into Payne's case, and report thereon forthwith.

The Assistant Protector reported, that Payne's case was, at his own request, inquired into by the district magistrate, who found Payne in the wrong, and punished him.

Complaint, No. 12.

Deputy Protector's Office, 14th April 1830.

George says,—That formerly he belonged to Plantation Profit, and that his mother and his five brothers were sold by Mr. Winter to Mr. Williams; that *George* was separated from his mother (being from his appearance about fourteen years old), and subsequently sold to Mr. Forsyth, where he now lives alone. *George* requests the Protector's interference in order to annul the sale, or to cause *George* to be returned to his mother at Plantation Prospect

The following Letter was addressed to Mr. Williams, and forwarded to him immediately:—

SIR,

Berbice, 14th April 1830.

THE slave boy, *George*, belonging to Mr. Forsyth, has complained to me to-day, that he was separated from his family against his consent, and desires the sale may be annulled, in order that he may rejoin his mother. As he tells me you were the purchaser of his mother and the rest of her children, I shall feel obliged by your informing me of the circumstances which induced the former proprietors of these people to sell them separately, and the ground on which it is supposed this sale will stand good, in defiance of the 26th clause of the Slave Ordinance of 25th September 1826.

I have the honour, &c.

Thos. Williams, Esq.
Plantation Prospect.

(signed) *Charles Bird*,
Deputy Protector of Slaves.

SIR,

Prospect, 23d April 1830.

INDISPOSITION prevented me replying to your Letter on the subject of the boy *George* Bone till now.

I, however, now beg leave to say, that at the time I purchased the family of which he formed part, it was understood that he was to be purchased by his father, Mr. *George* Bone, who was, I believe, in treaty with Mr. Winter for him at the time Mr. Forsyth concluded, in England, the purchase of the Profit gang, to which the said family formerly belonged.

The reason why Mr. Bone has not purchased him since that period, I cannot undertake to determine.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

(signed) *Thomas Williams*.

THE Deputy Protector had an interview with Mr. Williams upon this matter, when Mr. Williams stated it to be his intention to manumit the slaves he had purchased from Mr. Winter, as soon as he could put some private matters in train to do so. The Deputy Protector told him, under this engagement he would not oppose the sale.

Mr. Williams, on the 26th of June, forwarded the necessary documents to proceed with their manumission.

Complaint, No. 13.

14th April 1830.

C. R. Heytmeyer states,—He was living as a free man upon Plantation L'Espérance, about twenty years ago; he had then a female slave, named *Aurora*, for his wife; she was delivered of a child, who now bears the name of *Mietje*; this girl *C. R. Heytmeyer* considered and acknowledged to be his daughter. Mr. *J. W. Heytmeyer*, the proprietor of *Aurora*, said that the child *Mietje* should never be a slave, and that he would make her free; he, however, died shortly afterwards, without doing any thing towards the fulfilment of his promise.

Mr. *J. W. Heytmeyer*, by his last will, appointed *J. F. Obermuller* to be his executor, who, previous to going to Europe, about the year 1820, told *C. R. Heytmeyer* that his daughter *Mietje* was not upon the list of slaves belonging to Plantation L'Espérance. *C. R. Heytmeyer* further states, that his daughter *Mietje* was never upon the registry as a slave in this colony.

C. R. Heytmeyer having heard it surmised, that his daughter, because she was born a slave, may be seized as such by the heirs of his father, *J. W. Heytmeyer*, desires that she may

may be regularly manumitted. He says further, that Mr. and Mrs. Mathews have some knowledge of the circumstances he has related.

15th April 1830.—Mr. J. T. Mathews called, and sworn, states,—He knew Mr. J. W. Heytmeyer, the former proprietor of Plantation L'Espérance; has been often in his society, and has heard him then declare he had given the child Mietje to her father to be freed. C. R. Heytmeyer considered her from such time to be no longer a slave. Mr. Heytmeyer went so far as to give his reasons for relinquishing all title to the services of the child, which were principally, that the child could not for a great number of years be of the slightest use to him; and also, that it would tend to quiet the uneasiness of his son, C. R. Heytmeyer, who always feared Mietje might at some future period be sold and treated as an ordinary slave. Mr. Mathews observed, his wife can give similar testimony, and will be ready to do so whenever called upon.

C. R. Heytmeyer being desired to state, whether he had any other evidence to bring forward to prove the gift made to him by his father, or whether he was willing to risk a process for manumission, upon the evidence of Mr. and Mrs. Mathews, replied, that he preferred a short delay, to bring forward Mr. Linde, who was his father's clerk at the time, but who is now living a great distance up the river.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Complaint, No. 14.

24th April 1813.

Mathew, belonging to Plantation Friends, the property of W. Forsyth, complains,—This morning, when he and the other slaves went to the field to take their rows of work, the driver said, the complainant did not begin to do his work fast enough, and began to beat him with a stick called a supple jack; the overseer, Mr. Campbell, also had a supple jack in his hand, and he also beat complainant.

These people were summoned to answer the complaint.

26th April 1830.—Mr. Campbell attended, and denied that Mathew had received any punishment from him on the morning in question; he heard the driver and Mathew quarrelling, and threatened to punish Mathew if he did not desist and go to his work; Mathew was, however, not punished, for he ran away. Mr. Campbell positively denies having struck Mathew, either with a supple jack or any thing else; says, he cannot tell whether the driver struck Mathew or not; he did not see however.

Tobias, the driver, states,—Mathew went to the field about nine o'clock in the morning; when Tobias saw him, he told him to come and take his row; Mathew, instead of doing so, passed along and stood upon the dam; Tobias called to him again, but he would not go to his work; Tobias thereupon took a piece of old rotten bush rope, and struck Mathew two or three times on the posteriors. Tobias says, he did not know he was doing wrong at the time he beat Mathew, but the chastisement he gave him was slight, and was given in the hope he would go to his work, and thereby avoid being flogged in the usual manner. Tobias says, he will never do so again, and he thinks this offence will be overlooked, especially as he himself was responsible for the performance of Mathew's work.

27th April.—The Deputy Protector proceeded to Plantation Friends for the purpose of discovering whether Mathew could bring forward any evidence to substantiate his charge against the overseer.

Munro, Sambo, Dimba and Drynon, all state, that the driver beat Mathew, but that he beat him slightly; they, cannot, however say what he beat him with. Drynon, the most intelligent, positively states, the driver is not in the habit of taking any instrument of punishment with him to the field; and on Friday he saw him going to the field, but did not perceive he had any supple jack or bush rope in his hand.

None of these people saw Mr. Campbell beat Mathew, or in any manner attempt it, except Munro who asserts that he did so; it, however, appeared that Munro is the intimate friend of Mathew; and the other slaves, who deny the fact, consider it extremely probable that the two combined to make this charge against the overseer, which is without any foundation.

A Letter was addressed to his Honor the Fiscal, handing him the above charge against the slave Tobias, at the same time recommending him to the most favourable consideration the offence he had committed would admit of.

Complaint, No. 15.

27th April 1830.

Margaret and Present, belonging to Andrew Ross, state,—Their master gives them the same task as the other slaves on the estate in cleaning cotton, and that, from their old age and consequent inability, they are unable to perform it; that for cleaning twenty pounds of cotton yesterday, which was the very utmost their strength would allow them to clean, they were this morning confined in the public stocks for one hour. Present exhibits her feet, and complains of the pain she endured whilst confined in the public stocks, she being afflicted with elephantiasis, and requests the Protector to prohibit her master from punishing her in future in that manner.

Mr. Ross called, and stated,—That although the two complainants were elderly women, yet they might very easily perform about two-thirds of the task performed by the others, in cleaning cotton; that there was no bodily exertion required, and therefore the old people were

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

were as able as the younger part of the gang in that respect; he would, however, leave it to any planter to say whether the task exacted from these people was too large a one, and if he saw that they were willing, he would be satisfied with very little.

The Protector told Mr. Ross, that he would request Mr. Duncan Fraser, the district magistrate, to call at Plantation Warren, and examine the work performed by the complainants, and that he, Mr. Fraser, would then be able to say what task could be demanded from them, by which Mr. Ross will have to regulate himself in future.

Present was sent to Dr. Beresford for examination, who reported the confinement in the stocks, in a standing position, to be improper for her; and if it is necessary to confine her in the stocks at all, it must be in a reclining position, for instance, the bed-stocks.

A Letter to this effect was addressed to Mr. Ross, and given to Present, with instructions to deliver it to him.

Complaint, No. 16.

Deputy Protector's Office, 27th April 1830.

Tipia, belonging to Jacob Staal, complains,—That the negro Rodney, of Plantation Providence, has stolen a corial (his property) from him, and that his master, Mr. Staal, can identify the same; and requests the Protector to compel Rodney to return the same.

The Deputy Protector informed *Tipia*, that the law prohibited slaves to own corials, and that he would endeavour to find out the rightful owner, who would then be obliged to dispose of the same.

Mr. Spangenberg happening to call at the office, and who knows *Tipia's* corial, was requested to call at Plantation Providence to identify the same.

Complaint, No. 17

At Plantation Philadelphia, 28th April 1830.

Adam states,—Some time ago when he was sick, the manager sent a boy, named Willis, to him for his shovel; *Adam* told him the shovel was in his house; Willis went and took it. When *Adam* got out of the sick house, he went to work with the gang of women in consequence of a sore on his leg; whilst there, a slave named Corydon went to him from the manager, to ask also for the shovel; *Adam* said, Willis had already taken it; *Adam* went with Corydon to Willis to get the shovel, but the manager as soon as he saw it, said it was not the shovel he had delivered to *Adam*; that the shovel belonging to *Adam* was new, whereas the one produced was an old one, and put *Adam* into the darkhouse at 4 o'clock on Sunday afternoon; on Monday morning, at six o'clock, *Adam* was loosed; the manager told him to go and find his proper shovel, otherwise he must be flogged; *Adam* said, before he was flogged he would go to complain, and he set out for the purpose.

Mr. M'Intosh, the manager of Philadelphia, states in reply,—Last December *Adam* received a new shovel. He never worked with this shovel up to the present date. Last Friday, however, the manager sent a slave named Corydon for the shovel. An old worn-out shovel was produced, which he (the manager) at once declared was not the right one, and sent *Adam* back to bring the new one, which he had never used. *Adam* went back two or three times, pretending he would bring it; at last he said he had lent the shovel to Willis, and as soon as his brother came home he would bring it. He, however, when Willis came, still brought the same shovel back. Immediately afterwards, *Adam*, Willis and Corydon all got quarrelling in the negro-yard on the same subject. The manager states, in order to put a stop to it, he had *Adam* taken away and locked up. The next morning, the manager, desirous to avoid punishing *Adam*, (if possible,) told him, he gave him another opportunity to bring his proper shovel, but unless he did so, he must be flogged for making away with his shovel. *Adam* got into a rage, and said he would be d—d if the manager should punish him, and set off from the estate.

Willis states, he broke his shovel some time ago, and the manager, whilst in the boiling house, told him to go to *Adam* for his. He went, and the shovel has been worn out since. Willis says, when his shovel broke, he showed it to Mr. Taute, who put it up in the store.

Mr. Taute confirms what Willis states with regard to the report of breaking the shovel.

Mr. M'Intosh denies that he ever authorized Willis to ask for the shovel, and it is now for the first time he has heard any thing respecting Willis. Had *Adam* mentioned these circumstances when he was first required to bring the shovel, nothing would have been said to him. It was his intention to have flogged *Adam*, because slaves are in the habit, when they think it can be done without discovery, to sell the new tools given them to work with, and then either to borrow from the other slaves, or use the old ones which had been declared unfit for service.

The Deputy Protector decided the point at issue to be, whether the shovel given to *Adam* in December, had been improperly made away with by him, or, whether Willis had in reality borrowed it, and worn it out in the service of the estate. Mr. Taute has declared he saw the broken shovel of Willis, and heard him report the circumstance; therefore, as Willis did not receive a new one, at the time, he must have borrowed one somewhere to do his work with, and it is not unreasonable to suppose he went to his brother for that purpose.

Adam was directed to return to his work without receiving any punishment.

Complaint, No. 18.

12th May 1830.

Catharina, belonging to Mr. Chisholm, and at present working in a task gang at Plantation Everton, complains,—That she is sick, notwithstanding which, the manager, Mr. Boyle, insists upon her going to work; *Catharina* admits the doctor saw her yesterday, and said she had nothing the matter with her.

Catharina was sent to the doctor to be examined in town, and instructed to return to the office immediately afterwards, to relate what the doctor said; *Catharina* did not return to the office, nor did the Deputy Protector see her again till the following day, when she went to his house to state she could not find the doctor who attended her. The Deputy Protector told *Catharina*, he suspected she was merely pretending sickness, in order to loiter about the town; and he went himself with her to Dr. Hollingsworth, who, after an examination, declared *Catharina* was not sick. The Deputy Protector, in order to avoid the possibility of mistake, wrote to Mr. Boyle, directing him to place *Catharina* in the sick house at Plantation Everton, and have her examined again by the medical attendant the next day.

15th May.—Mr. Boyle attended to state, he had complied with the directions sent to him, but *Catharina* was up to this day free from sickness, and as this was the third time she had absented herself from work without any proper reason, he intended to take her before the Fiscal.

PART II.

BERBICE.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

No. 2.—LIST of MANUMISSIONS effected from the 1st of March to the 14th day of May 1830, the date that the Order in Council of 2d February came in operation.

Date of Manumissions.	Name of Slave.	Name of Owner.	Whether by Purchase, or otherwise.	TOTAL.
1830.				
April - 14	Negro Trim - -	E. S. Banister - -	By will - - -	1
May - 26	Hellene - - -	T. Blake - - -	ditto - - -	1
			Number effected -	2

No. 3.—LIST of PERSONS whose MANUMISSIONS are in legal progress on the 14th May 1830, the date that the Order in Council of 2d February came in operation.

Date of Application.	Name of Slave.	Name of Owner.	Whether by Purchase, or otherwise.	TOTAL.
1830.				
Feb. - 1	Ariana - - -	Este, of Gonanlock -	{(Contested by the Creditors) - -}	1
March 13	Eva - - -	F. Maween Crecher -	Deed of Gift - -	1
March 24	Eliza and Margaret	J. Grimmond - -	- - ditto - - -	2
March 24	Ned - - -	Mrs. E. Kendall - -	- - ditto - - -	1
April - 10	Louisa and child -	L. F. Gallez - -	- - ditto - - -	2
April - 26	Frederica - - -	J. J. Duval - - -	- - ditto - - -	1
April - 26	Deborah, and three children, Alfred, Rose & Rebecca	Mrs. Henery - - -	- - ditto - - -	4
April - 30	Harrietta - - -	Free woman Santje -	Purchased for f. 2,500	1
May - 14	Mary - - -	E. A. Watkins - -	- - ditto - f. 1,600	1
May - 14	Princess (coloured)	A. Hartmann - - -	Deed of Gift - - -	1
			TOTAL Number -	15

PART II.
BERBICE.

No. 4.—LIST of SLAVES that were lawfully MARRIED on a License from the Protector's Office, from 1st March to 14th May 1830.

Report from
Deputy Protector
of Slaves.

Date of License.	Names of Slaves.	To whom belonging.	By whom Solemnized.
March - 8	Smart and Venus	{Pln. Vryheed, the property of W. Katz}	Reverend John Wray.
March - 8	Roger and Hester	- - - ditto - - -	- - ditto.

No. 5.—STATEMENT of MONIES deposited in the SAVINGS BANK on the 14th May 1830.

Date of Deposit.	Name of Depositor.	Name of Owners.	To whom Bequeathed in case of Death.	AMOUNT.
1830.				
March - 1	Amount in Deposit by former statement	- - -	f.	6,264 - -
April - 2	- - Withdrawn this day, by the negress Harriet, the amount of her deposit, she having purchased her freedom for 2,500 <i>f.</i> or 175 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i>	- - -	- - -	1,250 - -
	TOTAL remaining in Deposit	- -	£.351. 17 <i>s.</i> or <i>f.</i>	5,014 - -

No. 6.—LIST of ACTIONS instituted on behalf of SLAVES, from 1st March to 14th May 1830.

Name of Slave.	Name of the Defendant.	By whom Prosecuted.
Margaret - -	E. Bond - - -	- - By His Honour the Fiscal, for unlawfully detaining her in the bed-stocks in dark room. <i>Vide</i> Complaint Book (Case 1.)
Betty Burnett - -	F. Jansen - - -	- - By Deputy Protector of Slaves, for the recovery of six guilders. <i>Vide</i> Complaint Book (Case 2.)

LETTER from *Charles Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves, to Lieut.-Governor *Beard*, &c. &c. &c.

SIR, Deputy Protector of Slaves' Office, Berbice, 4th Oct. 1830.

I HAVE it at length in my power to furnish your Excellency with the Abstract of Punishments mentioned in my Letter of the 28th June last.

The managers and others, whose duty it was to have supplied the copies of the records from which this Abstract has been taken, did not, notwithstanding your Excellency's Order, published in the Colonial Gazette, calling upon them to do so, transmit such returns to this office until very lately; indeed, the last of them was only sworn to on the 29th ultimo, which will, I trust, satisfactorily account for what would otherwise appear to be reprehensible delay on my part.

The Abstract continues to exhibit a slight decrease in the number of punishments inflicted upon slaves, but not by any means to that extent which I some time ago warmly expected to have witnessed.

I have the honour to remain, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

(signed) *Ch' Bird*, Deputy Protector of Slaves.

ABSTRACT of OFFENCES committed by MALE and FEMALE PLANTATION SLAVES in the Colony of *Berbice*, made up from the Returns of Punishments forwarded to the Deputy Protector of Slaves by the Assistant Protectors of the several Districts, from the 1st day of January to the 14th day of May (the day the New Order in Council came into operation) 1830; showing the Nature of the Offences, the Number of Slaves committing the same, the Nature of the Punishments, the Maximum and Minimum of such Punishments, and the Total Number of such Offences and Punishments.

NATURE OF OFFENCES.	Male Offenders.	Female Offenders.	Males Flogged.	Males and Females in Stocks, and otherwise.	TOTAL	Punishments inflicted by Managers.			
						Males.		Females.	
						Maximum.	Minimum.	Maximum.	Minimum.
Attempting to poison	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Attempting to ravish	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Attempting to murder	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Attempting to commit suicide	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Cutting others with cutlasses	2	—	2	—	2	25 lashes	17 lashes	—	—
Incendiaries	2	—	2	—	2	25 lashes	15 lashes	—	—
Killing and destroying stock	1	—	1	—	1	25 lashes	—	—	—
Cruelty to animals	3	—	2	1	3	25 lashes	{ 3 days' confinement 1 hour public stocks }	—	—
Housebreaking and stealing	8	—	4	4	8	25 lashes	{ 25 lashes 1/2 hour ditto }	{ 3 days' and nights' solit' confinement }	{ 10 minutes public stocks. }
Theft, petty larceny	131	11	69	73	142	25 lashes	{ 25 lashes 1/2 hour ditto }	{ 3 days' and nights' solit' confinement }	{ 10 minutes public stocks. }
Sheep, hog and poultry stealing	4	—	2	2	4	25 lashes	{ 25 lashes 1 night bed-stocks }	—	—
Encouraging others to steal	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Conniving at theft, and attempting to steal	8	1	6	3	9	25 lashes	{ 25 lashes 3 days' solit' confinement }	{ 1 night bed-stocks }	—
Receiving stolen goods, knowing them to be such	1	—	1	—	1	10 lashes	—	—	—
Striking manager	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Biting overseer	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Striking overseer	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Striking driver	2	1	2	1	3	25 lashes	3 lashes	{ 1 night bed-stocks }	—
Biting driver	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Holding and tearing driver's shirt	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Raising cutlass against driver	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Resisting manager in discharge of duty	1	—	1	—	1	19 lashes	—	—	—
Breaking stocks	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Refusing to work	44	41	21	64	85	25 lashes	{ 1/2 hour confinement }	{ 3 days' and 3 nights' confinement }	{ 1/2 hour public stocks. }
Disobedience	168	77	54	191	245	25 lashes	{ 1/2 hour public stocks }	{ 4 hours' house-stocks }	{ 1 night solitary confinement. }
Insolence	123	107	53	177	230	25 lashes	1/2 hour ditto	{ 3 days' and nights' solit' confinement }	{ 5 minutes public stocks. }
Insubordination	35	44	23	56	79	25 lashes	{ 47 hours' confinement }	{ 6 hours' house-stocks }	{ 1 night bed-stocks. }
Abusive language to owners	—	6	—	6	6	—	—	{ 2 days' confinement }	{ 1 night bed-stocks. }
Absconding from work	123	16	78	61	139	25 lashes	{ 30 minutes' public-stocks 24 hours' solitary confinement }	{ 2 nights' confinement }	{ 10 minutes public stocks. }
Encouraging others to abscond	4	—	4	—	4	18 lashes	—	—	—
Inducing gang to turn out late	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Contemptuous behaviour and language	7	2	2	7	9	20 lashes	{ 15 minutes' public stocks }	{ 3 days' confinement }	{ 1 night bed-stocks. }
Mutinous language	1	—	1	—	1	25 lashes	—	—	—
Quarrelling	8	13	1	20	21	20 lashes	{ 5 minutes' public stocks }	{ 1 night bed stocks }	{ 5 minutes pub. stocks. }
Ditto and fighting	21	46	6	61	67	25 lashes	{ 2 1/2 hours' public stocks }	{ 3 days' and nights' solit' confinement }	{ 1 hour public stocks. }
Scalding others	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

ABSTRACT of Offences committed by Male and Female Plantation Slaves in *Berbice, &c.*—*continued.*

NATURE OF OFFENCES.	Male Offenders.	Female Offenders.	Males Flogged.	Males and Females in Stocks, and otherwise.	TOTAL.	Punishments inflicted by Managers.			
						Males.		Females.	
						Maximum.	Minimum.	Maximum.	Minimum.
Beating others - - -	12	5	8	9	17	25 lashes	3 lashes	6 hours' house-stocks	1 night bed-stocks.
Biting others - - -	-	2	-	2	2	-	-	3 days' confinement	1 hour pub. stocks.
Maltreating children - -	1	3	-	4	4	10 lashes	-	1 night bed-stocks	1 hour ditto.
Attempting to strike a white man - - -	1	-	1	-	1	25 lashes	-	-	-
Lying with other men's wives	3	-	3	-	3	25 lashes	16 lashes	-	-
Seducing and attempting to seduce other men's wives -	2	-	2	-	2	22 lashes	10 lashes	-	-
Committing fornication - -	1	1	1	1	2	15 lashes	-	1 night bed-stocks	-
Infidelity to husbands - -	-	3	-	3	3	-	-	1 night bed-stocks	$\frac{1}{2}$ hour pub. stocks.
Father selling daughter to prostitution - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Drunkenness - - -	40	3	19	24	43	25 lashes	1 night bed-stocks	6 hours' solitary confinement	-
Bad work, and not finishing task	480	451	171	760	931	25 lashes	$\frac{1}{2}$ hour public stocks	1 night and day solitary confinement	1 night bed-stocks
Neglect of duty - - -	528	298	216	610	826	25 lashes	1 night bed-stocks	3 nights' and days' solitary confinement	5 minutes' pub. stocks.
Neglecting stock - - -	26	-	14	12	26	15 lashes	1 hour public stocks	-	-
Neglecting to throw grass -	7	-	-	7	7	3 days' and nights' solitary confinement	1 night bed-stocks.	-	-
Not coming to work in proper time - - -	58	106	12	152	164	24 lashes	$\frac{1}{2}$ hour public stocks	1 night bed-stocks	$\frac{1}{2}$ hour's pub. stocks.
Neglecting prayers - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Introducing rum on estate - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Refusing to keep Sabbath-day -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Riding mules at night - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idleness, laziness and indolence	167	100	39	228	267	25 lashes	$\frac{1}{2}$ hour public stocks	1 night bed-stocks	$\frac{1}{2}$ hour pub. stocks.
Leaving estate at night - -	22	17	7	32	39	25 lashes	1 hour public stocks	2 days' confinement	1 night bed-stocks.
Absenting from hospital - -	9	4	1	12	13	6 lashes	3 days' confinement	1 night bed-stocks	-
Neglecting sores - - -	6	1	3	4	7	3 days' and nights' solitary confinement	1 night bed-stocks	3 days' confinement	1 day confined.
Refusing to take medicine - -	2	1	2	1	3	20 lashes	1 night ditto	1 night bed-stocks	-
Eating dirt, charcoal, &c. - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Neglecting person - - -	-	3	-	3	3	-	-	3 days' solitary confinement	1 night bed-stocks
Neglecting gardens - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Setting bad example to children	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Selling and destroying clothes furnished by owners - - -	3	-	2	1	3	25 lashes	1 hour public stocks	-	-
Selling working utensils - -	1	-	-	1	1	1 night bed-stocks	-	-	-
Riotous conduct - - -	8	17	1	24	25	25 lashes	1 night bed-stocks	3 days' and nights' solitary confinement	20 minutes' public stocks.
Breaking carts and punts - -	2	-	-	2	2	2 hours' house-stocks	1 night bed-stocks	-	-
Harbouring runaways - - -	2	-	2	-	2	25 lashes	18 lashes	-	-
Preventing others from working	4	-	4	-	4	25 lashes	1 night bed-stocks	-	-
Breaking hospital, and aiding others to get out of stocks -	4	1	4	1	5	25 lashes	7 lashes	1 night bed-stocks	-

ABSTRACT of Offences committed by Male and Female Plantation Slaves in *Berbice, &c.*—*continued.*

NATURE OF OFFENCES.	Male Offenders.	Female Offenders.	Males Flogged.	Males and Females, in Stocks, and otherwise.	TOTAL.	Punishments inflicted by Magistrates.			
						Males.		Females.	
						Maximum.	Minimum.	Maximum.	Minimum.
Cutting and stealing canes -	2	2	1	3	4	22 lashes	{ 1½ days' solitary confinement }	{ 30 hours' in solitary confinement }	{ ½ hour public stocks. }
Practising obeah - - -	1	-	1	-	1	25 lashes	-	-	-
Lying and false swearing -	3	3	2	4	6	18 lashes	{ 1 hour public stocks }	{ 1 night bed-stocks }	{ 10 minutes pub. stocks. }
False complaints - - -	8	9	5	12	17	25 lashes	{ 1 day and night sol' confinement }	{ 3 days' solitary confinement }	{ 1 night bed-stocks. }
Indecent language and behaviour	3	9	-	-	12	{ 2 days' solitary confinement }	{ ½ hour public stocks }	{ 2 hours' public stocks }	{ 1 night confined. }
False pretence of sickness -	5	1	3	3	6	15 lashes	1 hour ditto	{ 1 night bed-stocks }	-
Cutting and eating dead cattle	2	1	-	-	3	{ 3 days' and nights' in sol. confinement }	{ ½ hour ditto }	- ditto	-
Carelessness in not guarding against fire - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Ill-treating women and wives -	8	-	7	1	8	25 lashes	{ 1 hour public stocks }	{ 1 night bed-stocks }	-
TOTAL - - -	2,118	1,406	866	2,658	3,524				

Nº 9.

DESPATCH from Viscount *Goderich* to Major General Sir *B. D'Urban*, &c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Downing Street, 20th April 1831.

I HAVE received Lieutenant Governor Beard's Despatch of the 14th October last, containing the Report of the Protector of Slaves for the period between the 1st of March and the 14th May 1830. The Report is closed upon the 14th May, because the Order in Council of February 1830 is stated to have come into operation upon that day. I have observed, with much regret, the very large proportion which the number of punishments inflicted during the short period comprised in this Report bears to the slave population of *Berbice*, viz. 3,524 punishments in a population of little more than 20,000 slaves. Among those inflicted by the domestic authority of the owner are, two for cutting others with cutlasses, two for arson, and eight for house-breaking and stealing, while 230 punishments have been inflicted for "insolence." I have already pointed out to you, in my Despatch of 18th February last, the inexpediency of allowing offences of a serious description to be punished by the domestic authority of the owner; and the instructions which I then gave with reference to *Demerara*, must, of course, be considered as equally applicable to *Berbice*. The offence described as "insolence" is of a very vague nature, yet I find that it has been visited with the utmost severity permitted by the law in domestic inflictions.

In the result of the complaint of the slave *Payne*, it is stated, that " *Payne's* Complaint, No. 11. case was, at his own request, inquired into by the district magistrate, who found " *Payne* in the wrong, and punished him;" and no further particulars are given. I am not aware by what authority the Assistant Protector entrusted to the civil magistrate the hearing of a case which belonged properly to his own jurisdiction. Such a practice, if permitted, would be liable to great abuse; and it must therefore be understood by those gentlemen who undertake the duties of Assistant Protectors, that they are not at liberty to delegate to others the authority which the law requires them to exercise personally.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Goderich.*

PROTECTORS OF SLAVES REPORTS.

COPIES OF REPORTS

FROM THE

PROTECTORS OF SLAVES

IN THE

COLONIES of *Demerara, Berbice, Trinidad,*
St. Lucia, the Cape of Good Hope and
Mauritius.

PART II.—BERBICE.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
10 March 1831.
